

https://theses.gla.ac.uk/

Theses Digitisation:

https://www.gla.ac.uk/myglasgow/research/enlighten/theses/digitisation/

This is a digitised version of the original print thesis.

Copyright and moral rights for this work are retained by the author

A copy can be downloaded for personal non-commercial research or study, without prior permission or charge

This work cannot be reproduced or quoted extensively from without first obtaining permission in writing from the author

The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the author

When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given

Enlighten: Theses <u>https://theses.gla.ac.uk/</u> research-enlighten@glasgow.ac.uk

PHYSICO-CHEMICAL STUDIES

ON

SOLUTIONS OF SYNTHETIC NON-IONIC DETERGENTS

by

A. T. Florence

April 1965

University of Strathcl;

Glasgow.

ProQuest Number: 10646956

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest 10646956

Published by ProQuest LLC (2017). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved. This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

> ProQuest LLC. 789 East Eisenhower Parkway P.O. Box 1346 Ann Arbor, MI 48106 – 1346

SUMMARY

This thesis deals with an investigation into the properties of aqueous Solutions of non-ionic detergents of the polyoxyethylene mono-alkyl ether class, and comprises of an introductory and an experimental section, part I class, and comprises of an introductory and an experimental section, part I and part II respectively.

Part I contains a review of previous work on the synthesis and purifica of homogeneous non-ionic detergents and on their solution properties. The theoretical basis of micelle formation is then treated and a section is devoted to the structure and structuring of water, as this is an important factor in micelle formation. Considerable interest has recently been shown in the thermodynamics of micellisation of non-ionic detergents, and the work done to date on this topic is discussed. The penultimate section of the Introduction deals with aqueous non-electrolyte solutions, with particular reference to hydration and its effect on solute activity concentration relationships.

The theory of the techniques used in the investigation (surface tension light-scattering, viscosity and vapour pressure techniques) is dealt with briefly, and concludes part I.

The effect of branching the hydrocarbon chain of non-ionic detergents was studied by synthesising a new series of branched-hydrocarbon chain compounds of general formula, R_2 .CH.CH₂(OCH₂CH₂)_nOH with n = 6 or 9 and $R = CH_3$, C_2H_5 , $n - C_3H_7$, $n - C_4H_9$. Three straight chain compounds were also prepared for comparative studies, these being $CH_3(CH_2)_{x}(OCH_2CH_2)_{n}OH$ with x = 1, 3, and 5 and n = 6.

The surface chemistry of these compounds in aqueous solution was studic at three temperatures. The temperature variation of the critical micelle concentration yielded the enthalpies and entropies of micellisation by the use of an equation of the Clausius-Clapeyron type.

High critical micelle concentrations were evident in some of the system and this afforded an opportunity of studying pre-micellar behaviour. Viscosity and vapour pressure measurements gave an indication of the hydrati of the detergent monomers and of three polyoxyethylene glycols. Viscosity measurements on micellar solutions yielded hydration values for the micelles and an increase in hydration of the glycol portion of the monomers was indicated on micelle formation. The positive entropy values may be explain by the loss of water structure around the alkyl chains as they enter the micelles.

Micellar sizes and aggregation numbers were obtained by light-scattering but the smallness of the micelles precluded any inference as to their shape being drawn from the data. It was concluded, however, that the micelles were, in general, symmetrical but for those formed by the detergent, $(C_{\chi}H_{9})_{2}$ CH.CH₂ $(OCH_{2}CH_{2})_{6}$ OH which, on interpretation of viscosity measurement and Huggins' constants, were assumed to become asymmetric as the temperature of the system was raised.

Vapour pressure studies on aqueous solutions of three glycols (with 6, 9 and 12 ethylene oxide units) showed a negative deviation from Rachlt's Law, interpretable in the case of the first two glycols on the basis of hydration. Other explanations of the deviation of solute activity from ideal behaviour were tested and the results discussed. Similar measurement were also made on three detergent systems. It was shown that the activity o the detergent increased above the critical micelle concentration, in agreement with the behaviour predicted by the Law of Mass Action approach to micelle formation, although at variance with the predictions of the pseudophase approach. PHYSICO-CHEMICAL SPUDIES

۰.

ON

SOLUTIONS OF SINTHETIC NON-IONIC DEPERGENTS

A Thesis presented by

1

6

ALEXANDER TAYLOR FLORENCE

in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Dector of Philosophy of Glasgow University

April, 1965. Department of Pharmacy, University of Stratholyde, Glasgov.

.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT'S

I would like to record here my thanks to Dr. P.H. Elworthy for his help and encouragement during this work and for the time he has devoted to the project. Thanks are due, also, to Professor J.B. Stenlake for his interest, and to the Medical Research Council for the award of a Scholarship (1962 - 1965).

I am grateful to Mr. G. Cochrane for constructing the apparatus, to Dr. Calum Macfarlane and Mrs. M. McGubbin for their help, to my wife for her forbearance and assistance in the preparation of this thesis, and to my parents for encouraging this venture.

A.T.F.

SOME ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE TEXT

- a₂ = activity of solute
- a₁ = activity of solvent
- $\gamma = activity coafficient$
- J = surface tension (dynes/ce)
- 👖 = surface pressure (dynes/ca)
- $\Lambda = area/molecule (<math>\Re^2$)
- m = molality
- CMC = critical micelle concentration
- FEG = polyoxyothylene glycol
- [N] = intrinsic viscosity (concentration in gm/ml)
- [N] = intrinsic viscosity (concentration in gm/100al)
 - C = concentration
 - N = mole fraction

Abbreviations used for detergents are as follows: Commercial products, for example an outyl phenol adduct with x sthylene exide units has been written OPn_x . Nonyl phenol adducts have been denoted by NPn_x . Fure straight chain detergents, such as hexadecane monohexacxysthylene glyce! other, have been written as $C_{16}n_6$. The branched chain detergents used in this thesis are denoted by R_2n_6 where R is the alkyl chain in the structure R_2 . CH. $CH_2(OCH_2CH_2)_6OH$

INDEX

| Summary | 9. a |
|--|----------------|
| PART I : INTRODUCTION | |
| Introduction | 20 |
| Synthesis of Pure Non-Louic Detergents | 2. |
| Purification and Assassment of Purity | 5. |
| Micelligation in Solutions of Synthetic Non-ionic Detergents | 20. |
| Hydration | 13. |
| Mfect of Temperature | Lipo |
| Effect of Additives | 16. |
| Phase Equilibria | 17. |
| Mixed Micelle Formubion | 20. |
| Non-aqueone systeme | 20. |
| The Structuring of Water | 22. |
| Water Structure in the presence of Solute Molecules | 25. |
| Hydrophobie Bonding | 29. |
| Importance of Water Structure in Aggregation | 31.0 |
| Entropy of Hydration | 33. |
| Theoretical Basis of Micelle Formation | 340 |
| Two Phase Approach | 36. |
| Mada-Action Approach | 39. |
| Thermodynamics of Micelle Formation of Non-Lonic Detergent: | 3 6 1.0 |
| Non-electrolyte Solutions | 91.a |
| Determination of Hydration | 52. |
| Non-ideal Solutions : Thermodynamic Treatment | 56. |
| Polyethylene Glycol Solutions | 62. |

•

| Theory of Experimental Mathods | 65. |
|--|-------|
| Suzface Tension : Drop Volume Method | 65. |
| Areas per Molecule | 66. |
| Viscosity | 66. |
| Light Seattering Theory | 68. |
| Vapour Pressure Measurements; Calculation of Solute Activity | 1:73. |
| PART II : EXPERIMENTAL | |
| Section 1; Synthesis and Purification of Detergents | 75. |
| Methods | 75. |
| Synthesis of Alkyl Bromides | 79. |
| Synthesis of Glycols | 84. |
| Synthesis of Detergents | 86. |
| Observations on Synthetic Work | 90. |
| Section 2: Surface Chemical Studies | 94. |
| Apparatus and Mathods | 94. |
| Results and Discussion | 96. |
| Thermodynamics of Micelle Formation, Part I. | 102. |
| Section 3: Light Scattering and Viscoalty | |
| Apparatus and Methods | 106. |
| Results | 110. |
| Discussion | 113. |
| Section 4: Vapour Pressure | |
| Introduction | 123. |
| Apparatus and Mathods | 124. |
| Results | 127. |
| Discussion | 129. |
| Thermodynamics of Micelle Formation. Part II. | 136 |

SUMMARY

This thesis deals with an investigation into the properties of aqueous solutions of non-ionic detergents of the polyoxyethylene mono-alkyl ether class, and comprises of an introductory and an experimental section, part I and part II respectively.

Part I contains a review of previous work on the synthesis and purification of homogeneous non-ionic detergents and on their solution properties. The theoretical basis of micelle formation is then treated and a section is devoted to the structure and structuring of water, as this is an important factor in micelle formation. Considerable interest has recently been shown in the thermodynamics of micellisation of non-ionic detergents, and the work done to date on this topic is discussed. The penultimate section of the Introduction deals with equeous non-electrolyte solutions with particular reference to hydration and its effect on solute activity concentration relationships.

The theory of the techniques used in the investigation (surface tension, light-scattering, viscosity and vapour pressure techniques) is dealt with briefly, and concludes part I.

The effect of branching the hydrocarbon chain of non-ionic detergents was studied by synthesising a new series of branched-hydrocarbon chain compounds of general formula, $R_2.CH.CH_2(OCH_2CH_2)_nOH$ with n = 6 or 9 and $R = CH_3$, C_2H_5 , $n-C_3H_7$, $n-C_4H_9$. Three straight chain compounds were also prepared for comparative studies, these being $CH_3(CH_2)_x(OCH_2CH_2)_nOH$ with x = 1, 3, and 5 and n = 6.

The surface chemistry of these compounds in aqueous solution was studied at three temperatures. The temperature variation of the critical micelle concentration yielded the enthalples and entropies of micellisation by the use of an equation of the Clausius-Clapeyron type.

High critical micelle concentrations were evident in some of the systems, and this afforded an opportunity of studying pre-micellar behaviour. Viscosity and vapour pressure measurements gave an indication of the hydration of the detergent monomers and of three polyoxyethylene glycols. Viscosity measurements on micellar solutions yielded hydration values for the micelles, and an increase in hydration of the glycol portion of the monomers was indicated on micelle formation. The positive entropy values may be explained by the loss of water structure around the alkyl chains as they enter the micelles.

Micellar sizes and aggregation numbers were obtained by light-scattering, but the smallness of the micelles precluded any inference as to their shape being drawn from the data. It was concluded, however, that the micelles were, in general, symmetrical but for those formed by the detergent, $(C_{A}H_{9})_{2}$ CH.CH₂ $(OCH_{2}CH_{2})_{6}$ OH which, on interpretation of viscosity measurements and Huggins' constants, were assumed to become asymmetric as the temperature of the system was raised.

Vapour pressure studies on aqueous solutions of three glycols (with 6, 9 and 12 ethylene oxide units) showed a negative deviation from Racklt's Law, interpretable in the case of the first two glycols on the basis of hydration. Other explanations of the deviation of solute activity from ideal behaviour were tested and the results discussed. Similar measurements were also made on three detergent systems. It was shown that the activity of the detergent increased above the critical micelle concentration, in agreement with the behaviour predicted by the Law of Mass Action approach to micelle formation, although at variance with the predictions of the pseudo-**phase** PART I

1

INTRODUCTION

Only a limited number of studies have been made on synthetic non-ionic detergents, in spite of the interest that has been shown in connected, products which are chemically inhomogeneous. There is a basic interest in the surface chemical and micellar properties of these materials which are used extensively in pharmacy as suspending, solubilising and emulaifying agents. The problem of the heterogeneity of the commercial detergents is overcome by the use of pure, synthetic materials in physical studies.

Synthetic non-ionic detergents with branched hydrocarbon chains have not been proposed proviously. The non-ionic detergents available form micelles, in general, at vory low concentrations procluding investigation of the monomer species in solution. The synthesis of a sories of composed with short branched-hydrocarbon chains was thought to be a valuable step towards clusidating the offects of chain branching and, at the same time, providing detergents micellising at concentrations large enough to parait accurate measurements to be made on monomeric solutions. As the properties of the micelles may be obtained zeadily, a knowledge of the state of the monomer provides data for the overall changes in properties which occur as the monomers aggregate, and these can be correlated with the various thermodynamic parameters of the detergent system.

1.

Synthesis of Pure Non-lonic Surface-active Agentants

Until recently much of the published work on non-lonic detergents was carried out on compounds prepared by condensation of othylene oxide with fatty alcohols or alkyl phenols in the presence of catalysts. I-3 Such condensates have a distribution of polyoxyethylene chain lengths A and, although Becher has been at pains to point out that these compounds are "reproducibly heterogeneous," they are not ideal for work in which exact interpretations of physical properties are desired.

Although the problems involved are formidable, attention has now been turned towards the synthesis of homogeneous non-ionic detergents. This summary deals with some of the work carried out in the preparation of polyoxysthylene alkyl ethers, as these are relevant to this thesis.

Crock and co-workers have recently compared single-species non-lonic detergents with those containing a distribution of PEG chain lengths. Their results show the difficulties involved in working with heterogeneous substances, for although these compounds showed the same qualitative properties (such as critical micelle concentration increasing with increasing glycol chain length) rigid interpretations were made difficult because of the range of polyoxyethylens chain lengths present and the consequent differences in surface activity, solubility and other properties within one sample. Areas per molecule and critical micelle concentrations are thus only mean values whose validity depends on the distribution of chain sizes. Attempts to fractionate these products succeeded only in reducing the spread of properties.

The Williamson other synthesis has been widely used to propare pure

detergents. Early examples were the synthesis of various glycol. 6 7 ethers by Turner and Saunders and by Cooper and Partridge who prepared ethylene glycol mono-m-dodecyl ether and the C5, C6, C7 and C8 straight carbon-chain homologues.

Two methods have been employed in synthesising compounds with long polyoxyethylene chains. In the first method (I) the appropriate alkyl browide is condensed with the mono sodium derivative of the glycol of desired chain length. A ratio of glycol to sodium of 4 to 1 is used to minimise the formation of the generally water-insoluble dialkyl ethers:

> R. Br + NaO(CH₂CH₂O)nH \longrightarrow R.O(CH₂CH₂O)nH R = alkyl group and n = 1 to 9.

Method I

The second method entails the building up of the glycol ether in stops by means of various intermediates following Elworthy and S Macfarlane:

a)
$$R(OCH_2CH_2)_nOH \xrightarrow{SOCl_2} R(OCH_2CH_2)_nCl$$

b) $R(OCH_2CH_2)_nCl + Na(OCH_2CH_2)_xOH \longrightarrow R(OCH_2CH_2)_{n+x}OH$

Method 11.

In this manner Elworthy and Macfarlane prepared a series of pure non-dould detergents based on <u>n</u>-hexadecane with glycol chains of 6_2 , 7_9 9_2 , 15 and 21 units. Higher polyoxyethylene glycols (over 100 units) can be prepared by the method of Fordyce, Lovell and Hibbert which is similar.

Using the first method Corkill, Goodman and Ottevill have Synthesised a series of pure detergents based on hexaoxyethylene glycol

10

with hydrocarbon chains lengths of 4 to 16 carbon atoms, but the yields were low; yields improved for C_{4} , C_{8} and C_{12} compounds when the second method, with trioxyethylens intermediates, was employed. Trioxyethylene glycol is available commercially and enables large quantities of such intermediates to be synthesized. Mulley also describes the preparation of $C_{6}n_{4}$, $C_{6}n_{5}$ and $C_{6}n_{6}$ from disthylene glycol and tristhylene glycol ethers. Weller has detailed the preparation of pure glycol ethers, $C_{10}n_{1} = 8$

from glycols obtained by fractionation of a commercial product, Shell 13 "PEG 200", Macfarlane attempted this but found the method unsatisfactory and abandoned it in favour of stepwise synthetic methods. Weller has called such procedures tedious, but it seems that his own method of repeated fractionation and monitoring of the cuts by gas-liquid chromatography is equally tiresome, and it is doubtful even in the face of the chromatographic evidence whether there are no contaminating traces of lower or higher homologues.

Il.

The work of Gingras and Bayley, who described the synthesis of p, toctyl phenol with seven ethylene oxide units, by reaction of hexaoxyethyler glycol with p, t-octyl phenyl chloro-ethyl ether, has recently been 15 extended using three synthetic routes to obtain a series with 1 to 10 ethylene oxides units. The first of the series (n_{1-3}) were obtained by redistillation of fractions isolated by distillation of oxyethylated octylphenol. The tetra and hexa-oxyethylene derivatives were synthesized by condensation of recrystalized octyl phenol with the appropriate glycol mono chloride, purified by repeated distillation. OP_{n7-10} were prepared by method II from hexaoxyethylene glycol and the appropriate chlorides. The final products were all chrometographed on silica.

reviewed the main synthetic routes In 1956 Chakhovskoy <u>et al</u>. for mono-alkyl glycol others and pointed out that an alternative to the Williamson other symthesis was the reaction of the mono-sodium salt of a pure glycol with the p-toluene sulphonyl ester of an aliphatic alcohol. The Williemson synthesis involves fairly drastic heating conditions with the result that considerable quantities of uncaturated by products are Reactions between g-toluene sulphonyl esters, however, proceed formed smoothly with good yields at lower temperatures - which may be responsible for the absence of carbonyl impurities in non-ionics freshly prepared by The high yields of 40 to 55 % reported for this method this route. have not always been achieved by other workers. Chakhovskoy et al. obtained only 20 % yield in the preparation of $C_6 n_4$ from the tosylate of $C_6 n_2$, although Wrigley has obtained a 50 % yield for C18ng .

The monomethyl ether of $C_{10}n_{10}$ was prepared for light scattering studies by condensing molecularly distilled commercial $CH_3O(CR_2CH_2O)_{10}H$ with decyl chloride (Williamson ether synthesis.) The mono-methyl ethers of 21 $C_{10}n_8$ and $C_{10}n_{11}$ have been similarly prepared. However, while this type of "semi synthesis" is valuable, because of the difficulties inherent in the purification, it is better, wherever possible, to start a synthesis with pure monodisperse compounds.

<u>Purification and Assessment of Purity</u> The detorgents are normally extracted from the reaction mixture by a suitable detorgent-selective solvent such as warm petroleum ether (BPt 60-80°) and the crude extract distilled. Some impurities remain, however carefully the extract is distilled. But distillation can only be carried out on compounds with glycol chains of up to six ethylene oxide units, for with higher chain longths rapid breakdown occurs.

Where the compound is solid, it can be recrystallised. Elworthy and Macfarlane recrystallised C₁₆n₉ from other and acctone and Carless 25 repeatedly recrystallised the same compound from petroleum other at room temperature and from othanol at 0°C. Even when such procedures are possible the detergent is still not pure enough for physical measurements. This is shown to be true, apart from any chromatographic evidence, from the discrepancies in the critical micelle concentrations between the unchromatographed but recrystallised product of Carless <u>et al</u>. and the recrystallised and chromatographed former product. The CMC's were 9.9 X 10⁻⁵ Moles/1 and 2.09 X 10⁻⁶ Moles/1. respectively.

Chromstography on alumina or silicic acid has been utilised by a 8,10,15,22,26 number of investigators. It is a wasteful process in terms of yield, but is essential. A disadvantage of alumina is its catalytic action on acctone, a common solvent, causing the formation of insoluble diacetone alcohol which is very difficult to remove from the product. Unsaturated products and carbonyl containing compounds were the main impurities found but these were successfully removed by chrometography. Minor fractions containing the impurities were generally found to precede 10Chloroform-acetons mixtures have been used the main cots. but Macfarlane used alumina, adsorbing the detergents from benzene and eluting with acetone-benzene mixtures. Methanol-benzene-acetone mixtures were employed to elute compounds with longer glycol chains (n₁₅ and above).

A recent paper has described a general column chromatographic method of separating non-ionic surfactants from each other and from related 28 non-ionic materials. Silica gel was used as an adsorbent and results were obtained with a number of three and four component detergent mixtures.

The removal of ionic agents from non-ionics is conveniently 29,30 accomplished by ion-exchange in solution.

Infra-red spectroscopy is a useful means of rapidly detecting impurities in the detergents before and after chromatography. Unsaturated 10,17 products are readily detected and the fractions of a chromatography run thus readily characterised.

The principles and utility of nuclear magnetic resonance in structure determination of surfactant chemicals has recently been discussed by 31 32 33Crutchfield and Irani. Flansgan <u>et al</u>. and other workers have discussed its quantitative application, especially in the field of commercial ethylene oxide adducts. Properties such as average molecular weights, degree and kind of branching of alkyl chains and average lengths of ethylene oxide chains can be determined, the accuracy being in the order of $\stackrel{*}{=} 2\%$ of the total hydrogen in estimations of ethylene oxide contex

Thin-layer chromatography is useful as an initial means of assessing the purity of the final product. However, Weller has found the method insufficiently sensitive to reveal the impurities that caused minima in surface tension - concentration curves. Using silica plates 5µl. quantitie of 1% solutions in mothanol were used. Mansefield and Locke were able in similar fashion to detect 5% of impurities in samples of octyl phenol. In separate experiments samples were diluted with 5% of various ethers. other homologues and applied to the plates. The solvent system was 40:60 acetone: benzone and the spote were developed with aqueous potassium permanganate. In this way OPn₄, OPn₅, and OPn₄ were well separated. 34 Obruba has also employed the technique.

Gas-liquid chromatography has been used by a number of workers on

7.

lower molecular weight compounds and recently it has been extended 12 to compounds with six ethylene oxide units, higher compounds being precluded because of their high boiling points. Pure compounds exhibit only one peak in the elution diagram.

Estimation of hydoxyl groups by conventional methods requires large samples if the results are to be of a high degree of accuracy, as the -OH group is a small part of the total molecule. Many assays have been developed to estimate the ethylene oxide content of the detergent. Sono involve complex formation, for example with silico-tungetic acid 07 with phosphonolybdic acid, and the determination of the complex. 41 using a modification of the hydriodic acid method of Signia <u>at al</u>., have produced a specific and absolute method for the ethylene Morgan, oxide content which is accurate to within 2 0.6%. The othylene oxide content can also be rapidly determined using infra-red absorption at Using a standard plot 2485 mu with carbon tetrachloride as solvent. of extinction ys. % ethylene oxide, Voogt obtained a standard deviation of 0.4% for compounds with more than 30-35% glycol content. Uno and lala. obtained an accuracy of * 3% with a volumetric method Miyajima involving sodium tetraphonyl borate on non-ionic detorgents with more than ten ethylene oxide units.

Humel⁴⁵ has recently reviewed other methods of analysis of detergents.

Foam-fractionation has been employed to separate an iso-octyl phenol condensate into fractions with differing ethylene oxide chain length,⁴⁶ and it may be used, also, to separate impurities from homogeneous compounds^{47,48} Schott⁴⁸ used a tubular cellophane membrane of average

8.

35-38

pore size of 48 Å, that is, smaller than the micellar diameter of 65 Å of the detergent used, dodecanol n₃₀. Water soluble impurities and non-associated detergent molecules were chief constituents of the ultrafiltrate and this has permitted the removal of inorganic and organic impurities, including oxidation products of the detergents. With low CMC's the loss of detergent is small.

Counter-current distribution has also been suggested as a mathod of analysing fatty acid ethylene oxide adducts⁴⁹ but the method is complex.

A Table of references in the literature to synthetic non-ionic detergent: is given below. The dearth of compounds with ethylene oxide chain lengths of 9 units or more is a reflection of the difficulty involved in their synthesis.

| <u>Ethylene Oxlde Units :</u> Carbon Chain Length. | aree a formation | 2 | | <u>k</u> | | 6 | 17 | 8 | 9 | <u>Others</u> | | |
|--|------------------|-----|--------------|----------|----------|------------------------------|----|----|---------|----------------------|--|--|
| here and the second second of the second sec | 16 | | 10 | | | 30 | | | | | | |
| | | | 70 | | | 3.0 | | | | | | |
| 5 | 7 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 6 | 7 | | ئىسۇ ئىسۇ | 11 | 11 |]] | | | | | | |
| 7 | 7 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| \$ | 7 | | | | | 10 | | | 166 | | | |
| 9 | | | | | | | | 14 | | | | |
| 10 | 15 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 15 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 166 | | | |
| र, दूर इ.स. ब.स. | | | | | | 21 | | | | | | |
| 12 | 7 | 12 | 18 15 | | 1¥ 23 | { <u>}</u> | 23 | | 23 | 23(2 ₅₂) | | |
| ج. محمد التحم | 12 | 3.8 | 18 | | 23 | 124 | | Ŀ, | | | | |
| ЪÝ. | | 18 | 18 | 1.8 | | {].4 : | | | | | | |
| 16 | | 18 | 18 | 18 | 21 | {14 {24 {8 10 25 | 8 | 22 | 8 25 | 8(n,1,15,7 | | |
| 18 | 18 | 18 | | 18 | | $\binom{10}{25}$ | | 25 | <i></i> | | | |

Literature References to Synthetic Non-Lonics

Micellisction in Solutions of Synthetic Non-ionic Detergents

Since the initial work of Gonick and McBain^{50,51} on the commercial non-ionic detergent Triton X-100, micelle formation in non-ionic surfactant solutions has been studied extensively. Much of the work has dealt with commercial products but lately there has been a bias towards studies on synthetic compounds. As the earlier work has been covered in two recent reviews^{52,53} the present account deals mainly with pure, homogeneous non-ionic detergents.

The standard techniques of surface tension, light-scattering and viscosity have been commonly employed. Other techniques used include osmometry^{54,55} ultracentrifugation,^{54,56} dye solubilisation,²³ diffusion⁵⁷ and ultrafiltration.⁴⁷

The picture that has emerged from earlier studies is that, above a certain concentration in aqueous solution (the CMC), the monomers orient themselves with their hydrophobic chains in a liquid state in the interior of the micelle and with their PEG chains directed out into the bulk of the solution, water being trapped in the mesh of these chains. The PEG chains are not fully extended in the micelles, being coiled in some manner. Rosch⁵⁸ claimed that a contracted <u>gauche</u> form⁵⁹ of the chain was most likely and it was suggested⁶⁰ that this configuration was stabilised by hydrogen bonding between water molecules and adjacent ether oxygens.

<u>Micellar Size, Shape and Hydration in Aqueous Solutions</u>. Several authors have studied homologous series of synthetic detergents. Elworthy and Macfarlane⁸, 16, 62</sup> worked with a series based on hexadecane with varying polyoxysthylene chain length. Corkill and Goodman and co-workers^{10,63,64} on the other hand, investigated the effect of hydrocarbon chain length on compounds based on hemenyethylene glycol.

The effect of hydrophobe and hydrophile on the critical micelle concentration and micelle size of these detergents is shown in Figures 1 and 2. Increase in hydrocarbon chain length results in an increase in micellar weight and decrease in CMC. Increase in the glycol chain length results in increased solubility and hence a decrease in micellar weight and an increase in CMC, the former effect being less pronounced for compounds with more than nine ethylane oxide units.

Micelles formed by detergents with short alkyl chains of up to 12 carbon atoms are relatively small and, as a result, light-scattering disymmetry studies do not indicate asymmetry of the aggregates. The work on the hexadecane series, however, provided definite information on micellar shape. $C_{16}n_9$ and $C_{16}n_{12}$ had micellar weights of 140,000 and 117,000 respectively and were spherical at 25°C.^{61.} $C_{16}n_6$ and $C_{16}n_7$ showed appreciable Z_{45} values at higher concentrations, indicating that some dimension of the micelle had become greater than $N/20^{-8}$

Light-scattering studies on the compounds $C_{16}n_6$ and $C_{16}n_7$ have indicated a fall in c/ γ values with increasing concentration. This suggested that the detergents were forming larger units as the total concentration was increased. An attempt was made to analyse the results using the law of mass-action in the form,

where c_2 was the concentration of large micelles and c_1 the concentration of small micelles, m being the number of the latter aggregating to form the larger units. Using the expressions $T_1 = HM_1c_1$ and $T_2 = HM_2c_2$ for

]].

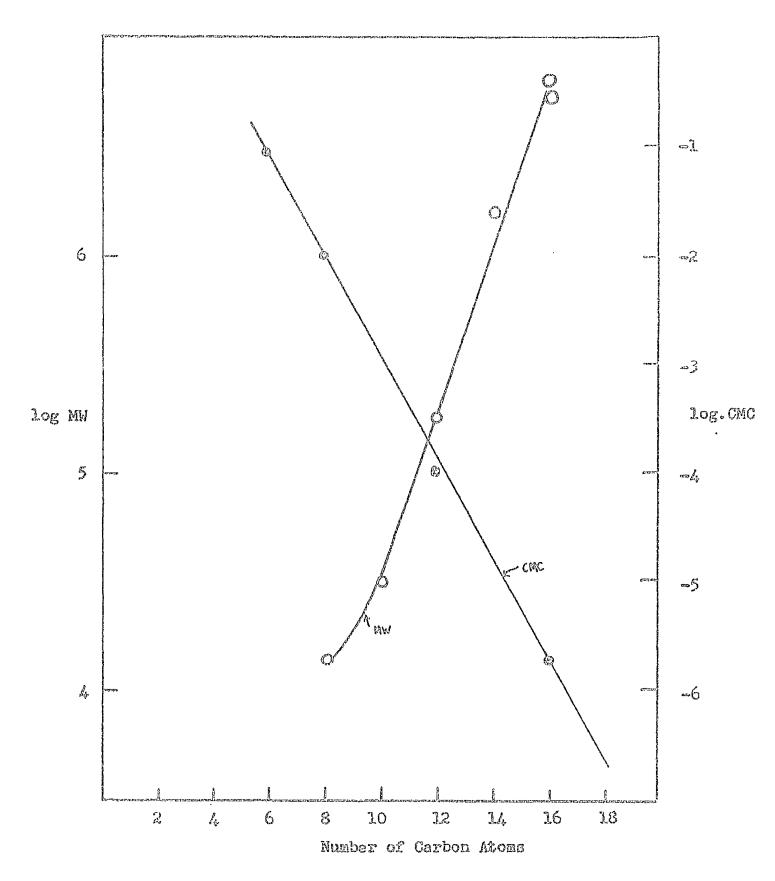
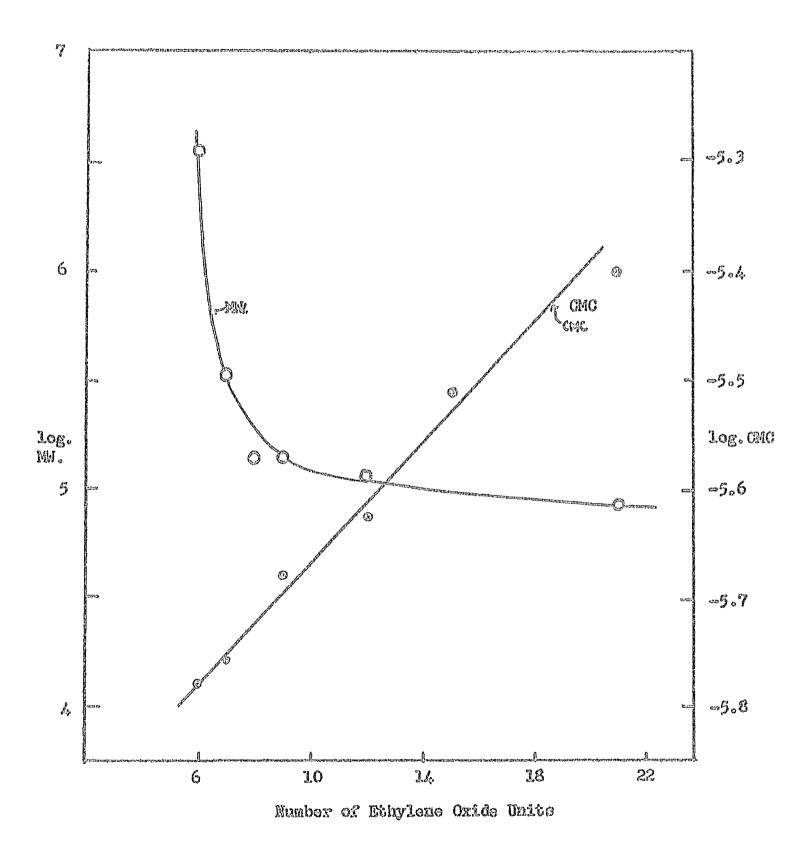


Figure 1: Effect of Hydrocarbon chain length on the micellar weights and critical micellar concentrations in the hexadecane series.



<u>Figure 2:</u> The effect of ethylene oxide chain length on the micellar weights and critical micellar concentrations in the hexadecane series.

the turbidities of the small and large units respectively, satisfactory agreement was obtained between observed and calculated turbidities for $C_{16}n_6$ and $C_{16}n_7$.

It is not known whether aggregation of small micelles into larger micelles is a universal phenomenon. $C_{16}n_5$ is insoluble in water¹⁷; $C_{16}n_6$ is soluble only over an 8° temperature range, and the heptaoxysthylems glycol derivative has a relatively low cloud point. It is thus to be expected that their solutions are, to some extent, atypical. However Debye plots for the $C_{10}n_6$ and $C_{12}n_6$ detergents were also found to have an upward curvature at lower concentrations but only when the criticel micel' concentration derived from surface tension measurements (Go) was used in place of the light-scattering value (G_L) in the calculation of (C/T). Balmbra <u>et al.</u>⁶³ also interpreted these results as indicating a miceller weight increase with increasing concentration. It seems unreasonable, however, to use Go, as there are always discrepancies between the two values although it would appear that they should be equal.

 C_{L} has in most cases been found to be greater than Co. It has been suggested¹³ that in the region between Co and C_{L} small aggregates are formed with solution turbidities almost indistinguishable from that of the solvent. This indicates a gradual formation of micelles, whereas turbidity concentration plots generally show a sharp break around the critical micelle concentration, as do surface tension - concentration curves. It may be that the reason for the upswing of the Debye plots at lower concentrations in some systems - it seems genuine in compounds with very large aggregation numbers and very low CMC's - is the inaccuracy of the turbidity data at low concentrations combined with the error resulting from the choice of CMC from experimental turbidity - concentration graphs. At very low turbiditi. small changes in concentration have a great effect on the value of (C-G)/(T-T).

Until the problem is solved it seems logical to use C, velues for the monamer correction thus obtaining the concentration of the main colloidal species, C-C., and its turbidity T-L. Hydration: The solubility of these non lonic detergents is due to the hydration of the PEG chain. The estimation of the degree of hydration is a complicated matter because of the difficulty in separating the effects of asymmetry and hydration in results of hydrodynamic experiments. However Bochmice and Heusch,⁶⁵ on the basis of viscosity results, suggested that 4 water molecules were accounted with each other oxygen. Eachner and Hubbar estimated that there were 43 molecules of water for each glycol chain in micelles of Triton X-100, equivalent to 4 molecules per other oxygen, but older data of Greenwald and Brown⁶⁷ suggests that 2 water molecules are esecciated with each unit. Other values obtained by various means are 1, 2, 3 and 4 water molecules per ethylene oxide unit 68-70 and various arrangements of this hydrating water have been proposed with exonium formati or hydrogen bonding as the primary cause. While suggesting that & molecule of water were associated with each oxygen atom Kushner and Hubbard state that of these only two could be hydrogen bonded, the rest being physically irapped.

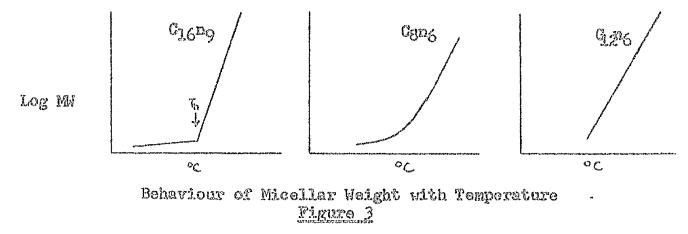
That trapping of the water molecules occurs in the mesh of PMG chains and contributes to the hydration is also suggested by the results of Elworthy and Macfarlane⁸ who found that the hydration per ethylene oxide unit increased with increasing glycol chain length, but depended also on the degree of contraction and configuration of the chain and on the geometry of the micelle. These authors developed an empirical method of estimating hydration based on vapour pressure measurements on detergent gels and solutions. In what seems to be the first direct method of measuring micellar hydration, the authors found that a specific arrangement of water molecules was not in accord with the thermodynamic results. Endothermic $\triangle H$ values and positive $\triangle S$ values indicated that the interaction between water and glycol chains represented a mixing process rather than a specific ordering in concentrated solutions.

ħ.

Effect of Temperature An increase in temperature results in an increase in micellar weight 8 , 22 , 63 and decrease in CMC and in the enthalpy and entropy of micellisation. 64 At a certain temperature, termed the cloud point, phase separation occurs. The existence of cloud points has generally been explained by a decrease in the hydration of the glycol chain as the temperature is raised 64 , 72 and the changes in the thermodynamic parameters have been similarly explained. 64

There appears to be two types of temperature-dependent behaviour. Some systems exhibit a slow increase in micellar weight with increasing temperature; others show a rapid increase above a threshold temperature, T_h . Recently it was found²² that the micellar weights and intrinsic viscosities of three non-ionics, $C_{16}n_7$, $C_{16}n_8$, and $C_{16}n_9$ increased with temperature. It was concluded that the hydration, estimated independently by viscosity and vapour pressure, also increased. As the temperature was raised there was a general extension of the glycol chain and it is possible, as the authors wrote, to "visualise a state of affairs where water may come into contact with the surface of the hydrocarbon, giving rise to a sudden increase in interfacial tension...which would have a contracting effect causing the micelle to elongate." Although tentative, this picture provides a starting point in the understanding of the sudden growth of the micelles of this series at T_h. The cloud point is here visualised as being due to the growth of mammoth micelles, visible to the naked eye.

Some systems do not show this sudden exponential growth, and this is undoubtedly due to the delicate balance between hydrophobe and hydrophile. The growth in systems of $C_{16}n_8$ and $C_{16}n_9$ was less marked than in those of $C_{16}n_7$. No such increase was found in $C_{16}n_6$, $C_{10}n_6$ $C_{12}n_6$ or $C_{16}n_6$ although $C_{8}n_6$ showed the behaviour to some extent (see Figure 3.)



Balmbra <u>et al.⁶³ explained micellar growth</u> to be due to the decreased overall hydration of the monomer resulting in increased hydrophobicity; this seems likely to be the case.

Nuriyama, 72 investigating the effects of temperature in solutions of $C_{10}H_{21}(OCH_2CH_2)_{12}OCH_3$ in the presence of <u>m</u>-decame and <u>m</u>-decamel found the micellar weight to increase with temperature and the apparent second virial coefficient to decrease. Comparison with other systems is made difficult, however, as the number of oil molecules solubilised per micelle also increased. Elworthy and McDonald²² also noted this decrease in second virial coefficient and they obtained negative values above T_h.

The effect of electrolyte on micellar solutions Effect of Additives was studied in order to elucidate some aspects of the hydration of the While there are, at present, only isolated results on devorgents. pure non-lonics, results have been reported by Schick 73,74 Bacher 60 and Kurlyama⁷⁵ on commercial compounds which show that an increase in podium chloride concentration lowered the CMC, the effect being more pronounced the more hydrophills the compound. The nonyl phenol scher, NPA10, has an aggregation number of 100 in water, 113 in 0.3N NaCl and NPa_{le}, however, has aggregation numbers of 52, 58 126 in 0.5N NaCL. and 53 in the same colvents. Contill of all found the aggregation number of C_{phf} in 0.1M MaCl to be 133 compared with 160 in pure water. The picture is far from clear though it would appear, from lowered cloud points and CMC's 52, that the effect of electrolyte is greater on the monomer than on the micelle, reducing its hydration and resulting in a greater tendency to micellise.

The sero slope of the Debye plots in electrolyte solutions suggested that there was little charge on the micelles.⁷⁶

0.5M uses was found to lower the critical micelle concentration of a nonyl phenol adduct but to have little effect on the eggregate size.⁷³ The same author recently showed⁷⁷ that the GMC of <u>p</u>-dodecauol n_{30} was increased in 3M uses. This was attributed to an increase in the hydration of the othylene oxide chains. Uses, however, has a generally accepted action of disrupting the structure of vator^{78,79} and it is difficult to eac how this could result in an increase in hydration.

Further experiments are obviously essential to unravel the effects of both electrolyte and ures. <u>Phase Equilibria</u>. Phase diagrams have been obtained for only a few synthetic non-ionics in aqueous media. Mulley and Motcals⁸⁰ studied the system $C_{10}n_6^+$ water, and Ealmbra and co-workers⁸¹ the system $C_{12}n_6^+$ water. (see Figures 4 and 5) Binary systems of monohexyl polyethers have also been investigated by Chakhovskoy.⁸²

The similarity between Figures 4 and 5 is evident. It is apparently unusual to find readily characterised middle and neat mesomorphic phases separated by a marrow viscous migre region all existing at the same room temperature $^{81}, ^{83}, ^{84}$ as was found for $C_{12}n_6$.

The cloud point marking the boundary between regions A and B is shown to be concentration dependent. It is generally agreed that the existence of a cloud point (lower consulate temperature) in equeous media is a consequence of hydrogen bonding between solute and water. Copp and Everett⁶⁵ have suggested that the parturbation of the hydrogen bonded solvent system by the "inactive" portions of the solute molecules such as the hydrocarbon chains is also an important factor. However in the $C_{1,2}n_6$ * water system most of the detergent is in micellar form at the cloud point and the influence of hydrophobe is thus limited.

It has been stated before that the cloud point has been regarded as being due to the dehydration of the glycol chains with increasing temperature with the eventual separation of the detergent. The results of Elworthy and McDonald²² appear to indicate that this is not the case. Garret⁸⁶ has also pointed out that it is not necessary to refer to hydration of the molecule nor to dehydration as an explanation of the separation of the detergent on heating. Non-lonic detergents form micelles at low concentrations (in general) and share with the inert gases, hydrocarbons

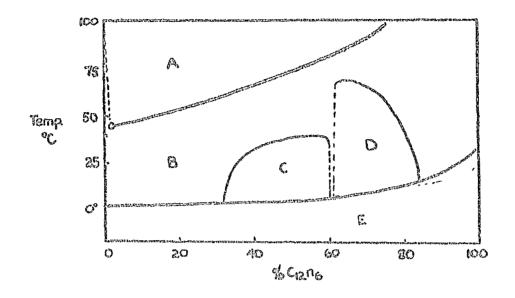


Figure 4: Phase Diagram of $C_{1,2}n_6$ in water, after Balmbra <u>et al</u>. Notes: $\Lambda = 2$ isotropic liquids; B = one isotropic liquid; C = middle phase; D = neat phase; E = solid + ice; S = solid LC = liquid crystal.

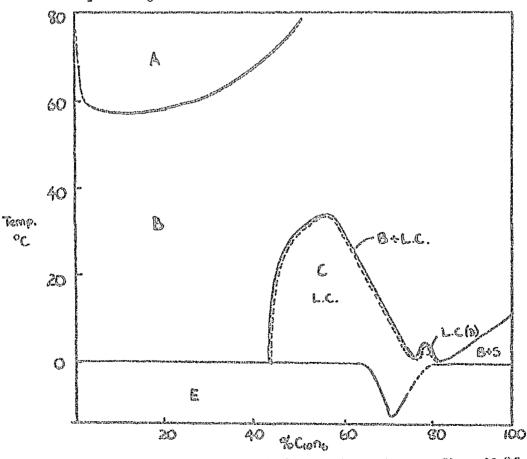


Figure 5: Phase Diagram of C₁₀n6 in water, after Mulley and Metcalf.

and many calcium salts, the fact that they are more soluble at lover temperatures than higher ones.

Garret goes on to say that since compounds are known with cloud points ranging from nearly 0° C to 100° C it would be "odd indeed if a dehydration mechanism had to be invoked which required a different temperature for each of a series of compounds homologous in either hydrocarbon or polyether parts of the molecule."

The hydrophobic character of isomeric alkyl phenol has been found to depend to a large extent on the number of methyl groups in the molecule, the cloud point decreasing in a regular way with increasing number of these groups. 2,4,6 tri-<u>sec</u> butyl phenol required double the number of ethylene oxide groups to give the same cloud point as the straight chain analogue; this seems to give substance to the arguments of Garret and Elworthy and MeDonald.

Solubilisation of Orange OT (1-o-tolyl-azo-2-maphthol) has been investigated in a non-ionic system.^{81.} Other authors have studied the solubility of benzene, <u>p</u>-octanol, and 4-chloro-3,5-xylenol in aqueous systems^{80,87} Changes in the CMC in these termary systems were small in the presence of additive, supporting the suggestion of Ekwall that only when ionic effects are important do large changes occur in the CMC.⁸⁷ Mulley and Metcalr^{80,87} suggested that the liquid crystalline phase consisted of laminar micelles in an ordered arrangement; Hartley regarded this phase as the only region in which laminar micelles existed. In termary systems the liquid crystalline phase is found at extremely low concentrations of detergent. Short chain detergents (e.g. C₆) do not exhibit the phase at all. It was thought that there was some connection between the decrease in turbidity with concentration above certain concentrations and the phase behaviour of two non-ionic systems, dodecylamine-oxide + water and $C_{12}n_6$ + water. The first mesomorphic phase formed by the former system has the microscopic appearance of a typical middle phase, ⁹⁰ shown to be due to irregular hexagonal arrangements of cylinders.⁸⁴ However it first appears at 34% w/v; the turbidity maximum is at 9%. Similarly, for the $C_{12}n_6$ system the mesomorphic phase begins at 30% whereas the turbidity begins to fall at 5%.

There is apparently no evidence from phase diagrams for the existence of simple complexes between glycols and various solutes,⁸⁰ although such complexes have been suggested.⁹¹° Evans⁹² found that the evidence weighed against specific interaction between benzoic acid esters and polyoxyethylene ethers. Higuchi and Lack,⁹¹ however, suggested complexation of polyglycols and benzoic, salicylic and p-hydroxy benzoic acids. Complexation between phenols and non-ionics has been put forward as an explanation of the inactivation of preservatives by the detergents, the interaction arising from protonation of an ether oxygen.⁹³ A more probable explanation is the solubilisation of the preservative in the detergent micelles, although recent work has presented evidence against the micellar solubilisation of iodine in an iodine-cetomacrogol system.⁹⁴

An interesting study has been made of benzene solubilised in equeous surfactant systems⁹⁵ which showed that the benzene molecules were constantly exchanged between micellar and equeous phases. A rather surprising result, however, was that the lifetime of the solubilised molecule in the micelle was in the order of 10^{-4} seconds. This was found to be reasonable on account of Brownian movement and diffusion coefficients, and the result is useful in clarifying ideas on solubilised Systems.

Kurlyama et al.97 have determined the Mixed Micelle Formation aggregate molecular weights of a non-ionic (methoxy dodecyloxyethylene dodecyl ether) and an ionic detergent (sodium dodecyl sulphate) mixture at various temperatures. With increase in temperature the aggregate Molecular weight increased, but the non-ionic character was progressively suppressed by further addition of the ionic detergent until, when the concentration of the latter reached 20%, the micelles behaved as ionic Corkill, Goodman and Ottovill¹⁰ studied C_{l2}n6 at a constant micelles. concentration of sodium dodecyl sulphate (SDS). The molar ratio, $C_{12}n_6$ / SDS, varied from 33 to 2 over the concentration range. The consequent large alteration in micellar charge which occurred was used to explain the marked increase in the values of the Debye plots at lower Qualitatively it appeared that the results could be concentrations. explained using a modified Prins-Hermans equation⁹⁸ if the charge on the micells was assumed to be directly proportional to the amount of dodecyl sulphate absorbed by the micellar phase, and if the remaining SDS was assumed to function as an ordinary electrolyte in the system.

It has also been found⁶⁴ that the progressive reduction in charge density which occurs as the ratio of ionic to non-ionic decreases results in an increase in the degree of dissociation of the ionic component in the mixed micelle.

<u>Non-Aqueous Systems</u> There have been few studies on non-ionic detergents in non-aqueous solvents. Siriani and Gingras²⁴ found $C_{12}n_6$ and $C_{14}n_6$

ANDO

in monomeric and dimeric states in bensene at 30° by a vapour pressure technique, but Becher⁹⁹ found an aggregation number of 99 for the very similar compound, $C_{1,3}n_6$ by light-scattering. A similar result with an highly branched $C_{1,3}$ homologue indicated that the sizes of the micelles were largely dictated by the properties of the "solvophobic" part of the detergent molecule making up the micelle interiors.

Micellar weights of 48,000 and 89,000 at 25° and 45° respectively were found for sorbitan mono-stearate in banzene⁵⁴. However, no systematic work has been carried out in non-aqueous solvents and it is difficult to draw conclusions as to the nature of the forces affecting aggregation in these systems.

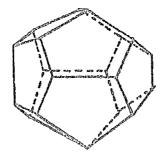
The Structuring of Mater

The structural aspects of water and the structuring offects of hydrocarbons and other solutes in squeous solution are of fundamental importance in the discussion of micellisation in water, especially in elucidating the energetics of micelle formation of both ionic and non-ionic detergents.

Water is the extreme case of a hydrogen bonded liquid. Its structure is largely determined by a tetrahedral co-ordination imposed by the hydrogen bonds, and this gives rise to its anomalous properties. The water molecules can participate in four hydrogen bonds, two of them involving the hydrogen atoms, and two the lone pair of electrons of the exygen and the hydrogens of two neighbouring molecules. This tetrahedrally arranged bonding also obtains in ice structure.

There has been much discussion in recent years on the structure of water and of dilute solutions of electrolytes and non-electrolytes.¹⁰⁰⁻¹⁰⁵ Frank and Wen¹⁰¹ first suggested that the distinctive structural features of water were "roughly" explained by the statement that it (water) retains a certain elmilarity or analogy to ice. This amount of "ice-likeness", indeed, has been the basis of many of the discussions. It can be altered by changes in temperature and pressure and by the presence of solute molecules.³⁰²

Wada¹⁰⁷ presented a simple model for the structure of water, and suggested that water is an equilibrium mixture of ice-like structures and close-packed structures, the relative amounts changing continuously with temperature. The mole fraction of ice structure, X, he detormined using using expansivity data. X was found to be 0.2 at 100° C and 0.4246 at 0° C. In the packed state of liquid water the first neighbour distance is 3.46 Å; in ice-like structures it is 2.76 Å. The observed value of 3.1 Å suggested the existence of both states in water. Frank and Quist¹⁰³ prepared a statistical thermodynamic treatment of the model for liquid water proposed by Pauling¹⁰⁹ in terms of a variable distribution of water nolecules between two states, "framework" and "interstitial" water. The model^{103,109} has frameworks of ordered water so arranged as to contain volds in which non-hydrophilic molecules can be trapped. The frameworks are pentagonal dodscahedra of twenty water molecules (see figure 6), the vold being 5 Å in diameter. Frank and Quist considered the interstitial



A pentagonal dodecahedron of 20 weter molecules.

<u>Figure 6.</u>

molecules - the unbonded water between the frameworks - to be rotationally unrestricted. They also proposed a third state, partly unbonded but otherwise without specifications, to furnish an explanation for the deviation of the observed results from simple model behaviour. Other authors¹¹⁰ have written of the "quasi-crystallinity" of water.

One of the difficulties in producing a well-founded theory of liquid water¹⁰³ is reflected by the fact that no reliable values exist for the energy of breaking the OH...O hydrogen bond in water, although a value of 4.5 K cals/mole has been quoted¹⁰⁹ and Forslind¹¹¹ gives a value of 4.44 K cals/mole for the association energy of the hydrogen bond in

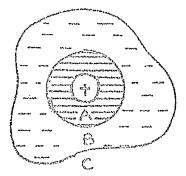
water.

In their model Nemethy and Scherage 103 built on the one angeested by Frank and Wan^{101,102} whose concepts of a charge separation arising in the resonance scheme of the hydrogen bond and the consequent co-operative character of hydrogen bonding were employed. Those forces . in turn. lead to the formation and disolution of clusters of hydrogen bonded molecules which are short-lived and do not extend beyond a few molecular diameters. Ice-like clusters - extensively hydrogen bonded - were considered to The term "ice-like", as Nemethy and Scherage pointed out. form. refers only to the extent of hydrogen bonding and does not imply that clusters have the tridumite arrangement of ordinary ice. Calculation by the proponents of this model have shown that about 2/3rds, of the molecules can participate, at any given instant, in the formation of clusters. The unbonded molecules thus occupy, in this model, about one to two surface layers around the cluster.

However, the exact nature of these clusters is still uncertain as Mysels has pointed out after consideration of the light-scattering behaviour of pure water.¹¹³ Despite the difficulties in the determination of turbidity it seemed to Mysels that the excess turbidity due to structural heterogeneity above that due to pressure fluctuations was very small, and did not seem compatible with a model which involved compact "icebergs" separated by a "liquid" nor with a large volume fraction of molecularly sized random vacancies. A network arrangement with cavities which was predominantly filled would be acceptable, he stated, thus coming down in favour of a modified form of Pauling's and Frank and Quist's model.

Vator Structure in the prosence of Solute Long or Moleculos

The structural effects of ions has been discussed by Frank and Men.¹⁰³ It is well known that most ions are surrounded by a hydration shell in which the water molecules are existented and largely immobilized (Figure 7). The net effect of most ions is, however, a loosening of structure as is region B of the figure. This is indicated by the entropy of hydration which is more positive than might be expected if the bydrated ion was surrounded by normal water. The random nature of region B is caused by the balance between the normal structural erienting influence of meighbouring water molecules and the extenting influence of the dipole of the spherically symmetrical ionic field. In this region the formation of clusters may be prevented.



Region A : region of Annobilization. Region B : water more random than normal water. Region C : normal water polarized in normal way by the ionic field.

Figure 7: The effect of an Ion on the structure of water.

Some long, however, have a different effect. Frank and Evans¹¹² postalated that an ion which was small or multiply-charged or both (for example Li⁺ or Mg⁺⁺) might induce additional structuring beyond the first layer (A) and this could be envisaged as wiping out the second, random layer, resulting in an overall structure <u>increase</u>. There are thus structure breakers and structure makers. In an attempt to make these

terms conceptually more precise Herts¹¹⁴ found that certain properties of solution indicated a structure increase and others a decrease in the number of hydrogen bonds in solution, and concluded that the structure increase must be such that it is accompanied by rupture or deformation of hydrogen bridges.

More relevant to the study of micellisation is the effect of hydrocarbons and other non-polar solutes on water.

Aqueous solutions of non-polar substances show an apparently anomalous thermodynamic behaviour. The partial molal heat capacity, for example, is much higher in solution than in the pure liquid state.^{101,104} It was Frank and Evans¹¹² who introduced the concept of "iceberg" formation around non-polar solutes, according to which the water molecules were more ordered around the solute, with an increasing prependerance of hydrogen bonding in this region. The "melting" of these icebergs with increasing temperature would account for the high partial molal heat capacities.

Frank and Wen postulated that the formation of hydrogen bonds in water was a co-operative phenomenon such that when one bond formed, several formed, and when one broke, whole clusters "dissolved" From this follows the picture of flickering clusters of half life 10⁻¹⁰ seconds.

Support for the ordered arrangement of water came from the existence of crystalline hydrates of several non-polar gases and liquids at various temperatures and pressures, above 0°C. Even non-polar side chains of large lons such as the tetrs-m-butyl amonium salts can participate in the formation of crystalline hydrates, ¹¹⁵, ¹¹⁶ and in an analogous way non polar solutes can be expected to stabilise a near region of water molecules.

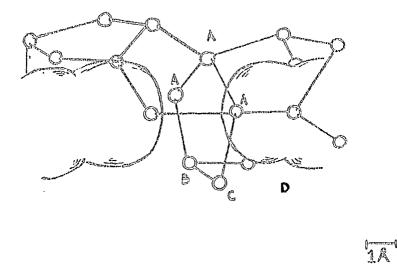


Figure 8: Schematic drawing of two hydrophobic, non-polar molecules with a single layer of water molecules between their ends. The single layer constitutes AAABC. Region D has unbonded water molecules. A, B and C are tetra-, tri-, and dihydrogen bonded water molecules respectively. Drawing after Nemethy and Scherage. Clusters come into existence as in pufe water, but the disruptive influences, such as the motion of thermally disordered water molecule melghbours, are not transmitted to the cluster by the non-polar molecule. Thus, as the cluster is protected, an ice-like patch exists for a longer time; a region of increased ice-likeness arises in the vicinity of the solute (see figure 5.). Herrington,¹¹⁷ after studying the solubility of aromatic hydrocarbons, formed the opinion that aromatic systems do not form icebergs in water.

Frank¹⁰² used the data of Haggis, Hasted and Buchanan¹¹⁸ on dielectric relamation times of various electrolytes and non-electrolytes in water as support for the above picture. If extra ice-likeness is characterised by lengthened half-life of the clusters, non-polar solutes should lengthen the relaxation times of the solution. This has been found in the case of $(GH_3)_A$ NDr, which has a dielectric relaxation time of +5, $(C_2H_4)_A$ NGL with a time of +30, g-propanol with +35, iso-propanol +30 and MiCL with -10,¹¹⁸. The negative value for lithium chloride indicates the structure breaking action of the ions.

Glaw¹⁰⁶ has written a detailed account of the solubility of methane in water and a survey of the solubilities of other gases which form hydrates. He showed that the standard enthalpy changes for the transition from liquid solution to liquid water and gaseous solute ware very close to those for the transition from solid hydrates to ice and gaseous solute, for a large range of solutes. This was interpreted as meaning that the solute molecules in the liquid solution were surrounded by hydration shells containing no broken hydrogen bonds. (previous interpretations had necessitated broken bonds.) The shells were considered similar to the

27.

polyhedra of solid gas hydrates.

The pictures presented by Nemethy and Scherage 103-105 and Gleve¹⁰⁶are very different. Glew's view seems consistent with that of Pople¹⁰⁰ in which there is bending rather than breaking of hydrogen bonds i.e. in the presence of solute the hydrogen bonds are not broken but form a cage around the solute. The loss of freedom of libration or hydrogen - bond bending must account for the entropy change which is large and negative. Earker¹¹⁹ has found the accounts of Frenk and Wen and Nemethy and Scheraga of the origin of the stabilisation of clusters "unconvincing" for he writes, "... it is not clear why an unbonded water molecule could not play exactly the same role as a solute molecule in stabilising a cluster". However this criticism appears ill-founded as the solute molecules which are non-polar cannot participate in the same interactions as the water molecules and hence the stabilisation arises through a form of protection.

Butler¹²⁰ has viewed the process of bringing a solute molecule into a solvent as involving 1) the production of a cavity in the solvent large enough for the solute and 11) the introduction of the solute into the cavity. In the case of water, the energy required to bring the solute from vapour into solution was expressed as:

$$\Delta E = \sum Y(W - W) - \sum Y(A - W)$$

where the first term represented the energy to separate the water molecules and the second represented the interaction energy of the solute (A) and water.(W) Where there are m water molecules involved, with g molecules of water adjacent to the group(solute)

$$\Delta E = \frac{\pi}{2} \left(\frac{W-H}{W-H} \right) - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{W-H}{W-H}$$

Butler calculated values for the heat of hydration using these simple equations and found excellent agreement with experimental values. He admits , however, that this theory (based on the breaking of hydrogen bonds) should not be taken too literally as it was quite possible that small cavities could be made without such an entensive breakage of bonds as visualized. It has been suggested¹²¹ that the energy required to make small cavities in water at low temperatures was indeed zero, or very small, since cavities either existed already or could be made by small expansions of existing holes. The heat of solution would, according to this view, be mainly the London interaction energy of the solute with the surrounding water molecules.

Hydrophobic Bonding

Whatever the finer points of water structure might be, the evidence is overwhelming that structuring exists and that hydrophobic bonding is an important phenomenon in biological and macromolecular systems.

Nemethy and Scheraga based their treatment of hydrophobic bonding in protein solutions on the behaviour of equecus hydrocarbon solutions. An hydrophobic bond 103-105 was considered to be formed when two or more non-polar groups came into contact, thereby decreasing the extent of the interaction with the surrounding water. The bonds due their existence mainly to the entropy change connected with changes in water structure around the side chains (figure 8); the endothermic nature of this process makes the bonds stronger with increasing temperature up to 50° or $60^{\circ}C_{\circ}$. It is perhaps relevant at this point to indicate that non-ionic micelles increase in size with increasing temperature (see earlier sections), and to suggest that increase in temperature would encourage dimerisation below the CMC.

The free energy of formation of the hydrophobic bond may be attributed

| T: | abl | 0 | T |
|----|-----|---|---|
| | | | |

| Side Chain | Structure | b National Association | AH: Kcal.mole ⁻¹) | G ASSA119 |
|------------|--|---------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------|
| Ala | ~ ⁽⁷⁾ 3 | 8 | 1.05 | 9.4 |
| Val. | CH (CH ₃) ₂ | 12 | 2.2 | 13.7 |
| Lau | -сн ₂ сн (сн ₃) ₂ | 13 | 2.04 | 1.4.3 |
| Lleu | -сн (сн ₃) сн ₂ сн ₃ | 13 | 2.04 | 14.5 |
| Met | -OH2CH2SCH3 | 15 | 2.7 | 16.0 |
| CySH | ∽CH2SH | 20 | 1.8 | 11.4 |
| Pro | |]2 | 2.2 | 14.0 |
| Pho | -CH2C6H5 | 15 | 2.7 | 16.1 |
| | | | | |

Transfor of non-polar side chains from water to a non-polar region at 25°Cª

a. from reference 105.

b. N is the number of water molecules associated with the structure. c. cals.mole degree 1

CTUTS CONTRACTOR AND AND

Table II

| Transfer of | <u>Hydrocarhons from Water to</u> | Non-Polar |
|--------------|---|-----------|
| | Region | |
| Structure | ΔS cal.mole ^l dogree ⁻¹ | Ref. |
| CH3CH2CH3 | 23 | 155 |
| CH3CH2CH2CH3 | 23 | 122 |
| C6H6 | 24 | 78 |
| CH3C6H5 | 16 | 78 |
| CH3CH206H5 | 19 | 78 |
| CH3C6H4CH3 | 20 | 78 |

| Transfor of | Hydrocarbons from Wat Region | er to Hydrocarbon |
|--------------|---------------------------------|--|
| Structure | <u>AH Kcal.mole³</u> | <u>AS cal.mols¹deg⁻¹</u> |
| CH | 1.97 | 15.3 |
| CH3CH3 | 1.85 | 18.8 |
| CH3CH2CH3 | 2.4.2 | 21.2 |
| CH3CH2CH2CH3 | 1.18 | 23°0 |

Table III

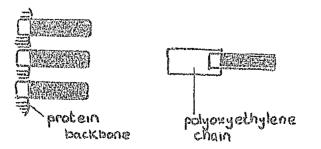
*25°C.

almost entirely to the reduction in the number of contacts the non-polar alkyl chain has with water molecules. The thermodynamic values of hydrophobic bonding are small as the bond does not involve the complete removal of the hydrocarbon from the solvent.

In micelle formation the non-polar group is removed completely from any contact with water. Various thermodynamic values have been computed by Nemethy and Scheraga,²⁰⁵ by Kauzmann⁷⁸ and by Wishnia¹²² for the transfer of non-polar compounds from water to a non-aqueous environment and these values are extremely useful in the elucidation of the hydrophobic contribution to micelle formation by surface active agents. These values are given in Tables I, II, and III.

The values of N in Table I are much greater than those suggested by Butler.¹²⁰ However, in a later paper Scherage <u>et al</u>¹²³ use N/2 in a discussion of dimerisation.

It will be seen from table I that ΔH_{trans} becomes more positive with increasing chain length, while, from Table III, the opposite trend is observed. Table I has values mainly for branched chains and the extent of the contact between hydrophobes increases with size more slowly than for straight chains; also the effect of the protein backbone, which a does not participate in the bond but has a restraining effect, has been taken into account and these values would be more applicable to micellisation if one drew an analogy between the protein backbone and the polyoxyethylene chain. (see figure 9)



H = hydrocarbon chain. White portion represents part not participating in hydrophobic bonding

Figure 9: Analogy between protein backbons and PEG shain

Although Scherage <u>et al</u>^{1.24} tarried out a reappraisal of their earlier calculations on hydrophobic bond formation this did not affect the values of table I nor the present arguments. Indeed further thermodynamic evidence for the process was obtained by consideration of the transfer of normal alcohols from aqueous solutioninto because and benzens at 20° C (Table IV); consideration of these values reveals that whe main part of the entropy of the process arises from the contribution of the hydrocarbon chain.

While one must beware of attempting to explain every thermodynamic value on the basis of hydrogen bonding and hydrophobic bonding and the effect of water molecules, these concepts are useful in our understanding of the factors involved in micellisation. The theories of Nemethy and Scheraga have, at least, succeeded in giving values for comparisons with other data and processes.

The Importance of Water Structure in Aggregation

Dimorisation involves the approach of two hydrocarbon chains and the removal of a number of water molecules from their vicinity. Micellication involves the complete removal of a number of hydrocarbon chains from the solvent and their placement in an environment of alkyl chains, thereby resulting in the removal of all the water molecules associated with the chain.

Mukerjee and Ray¹²⁵ investigated the effect of uses on micelle formation and hydrophobic bonding. Uses undergoes hydrogen bonding in water but has little effect on the polarity of the water. At high concentrations it reduces the co-operative structure of water, which is responsible for the solvent structure effects, without unduly affecting interfacial energies. It seems that uses affects mainly the entropy change on micellisation,

<u>Table IV</u>

Thermodynamic Values for the transfer of 1 Mole of Alcohol from Aqueous Solution into Mon-polar Solutions

| | | | 20 ⁰ 0 | 73 | nzene | |
|-----------|-------|---------------|-------------------|----------|-------|-----------------|
| | ДG | Похала ∧н′ | ۵s² | ДG | дн' | as ² |
| Methano). | cta | 8.2 | 623 | a | 5.8 | C 3 |
| Ethanol. | 3.8 | 8.5 | 22.6 | 1.2 | 6.5 | 28.2 |
| Propanol. | 0.9 | 9.0 | 27.8 | 0.3 | 7.2 | 23.7 |
| Butanol | -0.15 | 9.6 | 33.2 | -0.3 | 8.0 | 26.0 |

Taken from reference 124. "AH Kcals.mole". "AS cals.mole" deg

although its effect is small, raising the critical micelle concentration. A decrease in the chain length of alkyl pyridinium chlorides of only two CH_2 groups raised the CMC by a factor of 4; this suggested ¹²⁵ that water effects might not be the whole cause of micelle formation and it was proposed that interfacial effects and entropic effects associated with the hydrocarbon chains were also important. They cited evidence that the addition of short chain organic compounds such as methanol and ethanol. (6-3 Molar) had a greater effect on the CMC than uses, the effect no doubt being the lowering of the interfacial energy between hydrocarbon and solvent.

Solvent structure plays an important part in the association of dyes¹²⁶ Although the detailed thermodynamics of association have not been satisfactorily worked out for any dye system, Rabinowitch and Epstein¹²⁷ derived heat and entropy values for the dimerisation of thionine, the entropy being approximately 1 cal.molo⁻¹ degree⁻¹ Considering that the association of two similarly charged species should result in a loss of entropy, due to charge compaction over and above the loss of translational energy of one ion, the net positive result would suggest a <u>large</u> entropy contribution from a source which is nost likely the water structure effect.

Vedairs and Vedairs¹²⁸ found that sucrose had a considerable effect on the association of two dyes even in low concentrations (up to 3% sucrose). As sucrose is hydrated with about 4-5 water molecules per molecule, its offect on the water structure around the hydrocarbon chains was again put forward as an explanation of its effect, especially as the more hydrophobic dye was affected.

The dissociation of insulin dimors provides further evidence of solvent offects. The large entropy loss on dissociation¹²⁹ must only arise from the immobilization of water molecules. Using a value of 4.8 cals.degree⁻¹

for the entropy loss per mole of bound water, the dissociation was assumed to be represented by,

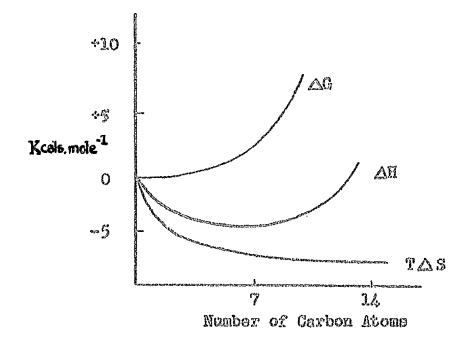
In₂ + 24 H₂0 # 2 In + 12 H₂0

On dispociation, the areas proviously protected each become associated with twolve molecules of water.

Entropy of Hydracion

The partial molar entropy of a substance in a solution includes not only the entropy of the solute but also any changes of entropy which the solute brings about in its action on the solvent.¹²⁰ Thus the partial molar entropy of a solute in water may be very low if, by either forming a cavity or restricting the water molecules¹ ability to rotate, it lowers the entropy of the water.

The presence of groups which form hydrogen bonds with water still. further reduces the ontropy of vaporisation and results in a decrease in the entropy of the solute. These entropy differences have a predominant effect on the solubility of any series of compounds. Frank and Evans have pointed out that ΔS_{hyd} for methanol is about the same as for others. The entropy drop in the case of the methanol is due to the isoberg formation around the GH₃ group and hydrogen bonding around the hydroxyl group, but the entropy effect is equivalent. Hydrogen bonding, however, produces a considerably larger value of $-\Delta H$.¹²⁰ The relative importance of hydrogen bonding and icoberg formation shifts in favour of the latter as the length of the hydrophobe increases. Benjamin also concluded that, although entropy changes provide the driving force for micelle formation with short chain compounds, with longer chain derivatives the onthalpy term predominates (see figure 10)



<u>Figure 10</u>: Standard free energy changes for solution of Q-aliphatic alcohols in water at 25°C. From Benjamin, <u>J.Phys.Chem</u>.,1964,<u>68</u>,3575.

The Theoretical Basis of Micelle Formation

Micelligation is a complex phenomenon brought about by the interplay of a multiplicity of forces. It was realised early that, to distinguish between micelle formation and a complete separation of the detergent from solution, the cohesive forces leading to aggregation must be balanced by other forces. Debye¹³⁰ argued that the decrease in free energy arising from hydrocarbon-hydrocarbon interactions was eventually overcome by electrostatic repulsion. His theory has, however, been criticised,¹³¹⁻¹³³ the fundamental criticism being the fact that the calculations were based on minimising the free energy of the micelle whereas the stable micelle must be that which results in the minimum free energy of the total system.

Reich¹³² attempted to explain the stability of non-ionic micelles where there were no electrostatic effects. For ordinary solutes the onergy of the system decreases indefinitely as the degree of aggregation With detergents, the energy of the system reaches a minimum incraases. and no longer decreases after the micelles reach a certain size. Consequently, Reich explained, further micellar growth will not occur as this would result in an entropy change. The picture of the non-lonic micelle drawn by Reich is that the hydrocarbon tails, curled up in the interior, are packed togethor until the hydrocarbon surface is completely covered and protected from the water by the polyoxyethylene chains. For the formation of this - the "complete" micelle - the aggregation number is given by N when

$$\left(\frac{A}{A-S}\right)\left(1-\frac{1}{N^{N}}\right) = 1.$$

where A is the total surface of the hydrocarbon molecule, S is the area

covered by the polar group in the monomer and, therefore, A-S is the exposed hydrocarbon surface. A "complete" micelle may not always be attained. If the polar group screens off a small enough portion of the molecule the aggregate may grow to its fullest extent before the surface is completely filled, and further growth would then involve flattening the aggregate. Such a change would not decrease the fraction of hydrocarbon eliminated from the solvent and hence would not be favoured. Reich was also able to postulate, correctly, that the CMC would decrease with increasing hydrocarbon chain length and increase with increasing glycol chain length.

Hoeve and Benson¹³⁴ later proposed a statistical mechanical theory of micelle formation in which the repulsive forces preventing micellisation appeared as a "crowding" term, depending on the volume to surface ratio. The interior of the micelle was again treated as a liquid and the rest of the cohesive forces were placed in the partition function of the monomer, which contained a so-called "hydrophobic interaction" between the water and alkyl chains.

Water structuring in micelle formation has been said to have a largely entropic role. Wishnia¹³⁵ has shown this to be emphasised by the relatively low heats of micellisation estimated calorimetrically,¹³⁶⁻¹³⁸ by temperature dependence of the $CMC_{2}^{139,140}$ or from vapour pressure measurements.¹⁴¹ The heats of transfer of hydrocarbons from aqueous to a non-polar phase discussed in the previous section are, however, not inconsiderable. The low measured heats of micellisation are very likely to be due to the cancelling, and not the non-existence, of enthalpy effects by opposing forces such as those due to the polyonysthylene chain in the case of the non-ionics. The main contribution to positive entropy changes must come from the hydrocarbox chain or from its interactions with the solvent. Wishmin^{1,35} obtained values for the transfer of short alkanes from water to micelles of sodium dodecyl sulphate (Table V). It appears that the interaction between solvent and solute is the main contributor to the entropy change, for it is difficult to imagine any significant configurational entropy change, as restriction of translational, rotational and vibrational actions for these alkanes will be limited in water. The decrease in ΔS with chain length (Table V) seems difficult to understand. It is possible, however, that the entropy of mixing effect of the short alkanes with the dodecyl chains of the detorgent is significant.

Thermodynamics of Micelle Formation

There have been two main approaches to the theoretical description of micelle formation. On the one hand there is the mass-action approach in which the micelle is considered as a product of the reaction between single molecules, these being in equilibrium with the micelle. On the other hand there is the two-phase theory in which the micelles are considered to be a different phase, and the thermodynamics of a phase equilibrium are employed.

<u>The Two-phase theory</u>. In recent years many of the theories have been based on this approach. The model treats the micelle as a separate, but soluble, phase which begins to form at the GMC, which is regarded as the saturation concentration for the single solute species.¹⁴²⁻¹⁴⁴ Shinoda and Hutchinson¹⁴⁵ have discussed micellar "pseudo-phase" formation. (The term "pseudo-phase" was used because of the provise, mentioned earlier, of a limited aggregation and not a complete phase separation.

<u>Rablo V</u>

.

| Alleno | <u>AG¹</u> | AH | <u></u> |
|---------|-----------------------|-------|---------|
| Pentano | -5.72 | -1.03 | 19 |
| Ancano | -5.13 | 0.00 | |
| Propane | -ho23 | 1.00 | 2.7 |
| Nthano | -3.45 | 2.00 | 18 |

.

.

Dimerisation, which is known to occur in some detergent systems below the CMC, ¹⁴⁶ is not compatible with the theory. However, it has been pointed out ¹⁴⁵ that acetic acid vapour separates into liquid acetic acid at a saturation vapour pressure although dimerisation occurs in the vapour beforehand, the liquid phase being in equilibrium with both monomer and dimer molecules. This analogy has been drawn in defence of the two-phase approach.

The model also necessitates that the activity of the detergent above the CMC is constant. Gibbs' Adsorption Equation may be written,¹⁴⁵

$$-\operatorname{RE} \Gamma_{2}^{2} = \left(\frac{\partial Y}{\partial \ln a_{2}}\right)_{T} = \left(\frac{\partial Y}{\partial \ln N_{2}}\right)_{T} \left(\frac{\partial \ln N_{2}}{\partial \ln a_{2}}\right)_{T} \left(\frac{\partial \ln a_{2}}{\partial \ln a_{2}}\right)_{T}$$

where δ is the surface tension and N₂ and a_2 the mole fraction and activity Experiments involving radiotracors have of the solute, respectively. shown that 🕻 has nearly constant values over a wide range of concentrations in excess of the CMC.¹⁴⁷ If $\delta \chi / \delta \ln N_2$ is zero, it follows that $\int \ln a_2 / \int \ln N_2$ is also zero. This has been said to be "impressive evidence of the phase separation model," as it is equivalent to the statement that the activity of the solute is independent of concentration The basic assumption here is that the surface tension, f , above the CMC. is independent of M₂ above the CMC, and slihough this has been found to be true for one or two systems, it is by no means a positive fact. Indeed, dialysis experiments have shown that monomer activity increases with concentration above the CMC; 148, 149 Elworthy and Mysels 150 found that the surface tension of ultrapure sodium dodecyl sulphate changed with Recent work on non-lonic surfactants of the concentration above the CMC. glucosyl alkyl benzene and glucosyl alkans class¹⁵¹ and on polyoxycthylene

alkyl others¹⁵² indicate, directly by measurement of activity by freesing point depression in the former case and indirectly by ultrafiltration studies in the latter, that the activity of the non-ionic increases above the CMC.

The application of the phase rule to micellar systems has also been discussed by Pethica¹⁵³,¹⁵⁴ who considered the inclusion of water in the equilibrium thus

 $nROH + hH_2O \rightleftharpoons Micelle$

(where h represents the difference in hydration between monomeric and The number of degrees of freedom becomes 2, he says, micellar states). irrespective of whether the micelle is considered a separate phase or From this Pethica concluded that when applying the phase rule, it not. is permissible to consider the micelle as a separate phase only if the water of hydration (not iceberg water) is taken into account. As the equilibrium of a solute between two liquid phases is determined by the chemical potential of the solute, the micelle formation equilibrium is determined by the chemical potential of the water.¹⁵³ Daniellson pointed out 155 that this does not imply that the vapour pressure of water above the two phases remains constant as concentration increases, but only that the water activity varies in a similar manner in both micelle and inter-micellar liquid.

Both Pethics¹⁵³ and Shinoda and Hutchinson¹⁴⁵ have assumed that the osmotic pressure is nearly constant above the CMC but vapour pressure measurements have shown a decrease in water activity above the critical micelle concentration, although this is often not pronounced.¹⁵⁶ According to the classical phase rule, the vapour pressure of solute should change suddohly at the critical micelle concentration and then be independent of the amount of the micellar phase. Vapour pressure changes above the CMC are, therefore, not in agreement with the phase rule approach.

On the assumption that micelles may be considered as forming a separate phase, Hutchinson, and later Matijevic and Pethice, ¹⁵⁴ derived an equation of the Clausius-Clapsyron type, for the determination of the heat of micelle formation from the temperature dependency of the CMC:

$$\frac{\Delta H_{\rm R}}{{\rm R}{\rm r}^2} = -k \left(\frac{{\rm d}{\rm ln} \ {\rm CMC}}{{\rm d}{\rm r}} \right)$$

Alm is the heat of transfer of detergent from the standard state in solution to the micelle. k is unity for non-ionic detergents. The equation ignores deviations from ideality, but it has been used in a number of investigations.

<u>Mass-Action Approach</u>. The law of mass-action was first applied to micelle formation by Bury^{157,158} and by Hartley.¹⁵⁹ The law shows the existence of a sharp CMC when the aggregation number is sufficiently large. Murray and Hartley¹⁶⁰ have explained the Krafft phenomenon on the basis of the law, although the Krafft point, which has been interpreted as the point at which solid hydrated detergent and micelles are in equilibrium with monomers, has also been reconciled with the phase rule.¹⁴⁵

The law of mass-action approach differs from the pseudo-phase model in that it implies an increase in monomer activity above the CMC. Where C is the total concentration of detergent, m is the concentration of micelles and n the aggregation number, for the simple equilibrium

n(monomers) = (micelle)

 $K = \frac{M}{x^{M}}$ if C = x + nn where x is the concentration

of monomers.

There is an additional complication of charge effects with ionic micelles. Mysels, 161 taking into account double layer interactions and micellar charge in the term, "p," gives for the equilibrium n(monomeric ions) + (n - p) counter ions \implies micelles

$$K \approx \frac{X_{\rm N}(X+DW)_{\rm N}-b}{H}$$

with m and X molar concentrations. Activity coefficients were neglected on the assumption that the values chosen for p took non-ideality into account. Lange¹⁶² has shown that the application of the law of mass action to micelle formation indicates that the activity coefficient of the micelles has almost no effect on the CMC.

A problem in analysing theoretical mass-action curves is the determination of the CMC, especially with systems with low aggregation numbers. Corrin¹⁶³ defined the CMC as the "total concentration of long chain electrolyte at which, for compounds containing the same polar group, a small and constant number of ions are in aggregated form." Phillips¹⁶⁴ defined it as the concentration at which $d_3 \emptyset / dc^3 = 0$ where \emptyset is some measureable property.

There are other difficulties. In many systems the magnitudes involved in the equation are considerable, and K thus varies by large factors, depending on small changes in activity or concentration. Indeed, Hutchinson <u>et al. 144</u> were of the opinion that the values involved were such that the mass-action model simply did not apply in some systems. Pethica regarded this judgement as "over strong."

For large aggregation numbers the mass-action and phase rule approaches give almost identical plotures. It should be remembered, however, in the endeavour to find the correct treatment that perhaps neither is completely applicable and, at best, both may be approximations.

Because of the uncertainty in determining the equilibrium constant (K), the use of the equation,

$$\Delta G_{\alpha} = -RP. \ln R$$

to give the standard free energy of micelle formation is dangerous, although it can yield useful information on the effects of various variables on ΔG_{o} , variables such as aggregation number or hydration.

While the effect of charge must be taken into account when formulating the equilibrium between ionic detergents and their micelles, this complication does not arise in non-ionic systems. However, a problem common to both ionic and non-ionic systems which is still unsolved is the incorporation of the water of hydration in the equilibrium. Recent work has shown that the degree of hydration of both types of micelles is high¹⁶⁵ and it is to be expected that water will play an important part in the equilibrium.

<u>Thermodynamics of Micelle Formation of Non-ionic Detergents.</u>

A number of papers have appeared since 1962 dealing with the enthalpy and entropy of micelle formation of non-ionic detergents. This section contains a brief review of this work and the conclusions based on it.

Most workers have used the temperature dependence of the CMC and the equations,

$$\Delta H_{\rm m} = -{\rm RT}^2 \left(\frac{\delta \ln {\rm CMG}}{\delta {\rm T}} \right)$$
$$\Delta S_{\rm m} = \Delta H_{\rm m} / {\rm T}.$$

formation. ΔH_{m} is the partial molal heat of transfer of the detergent celle formation. ΔH_{m} is the partial molal heat of transfer of the detergent monomer from its standard state in solution to the micelle. The heat of micellisation obtained by calorimetry, denoted here ΔH^{0} , is the whole heat of formation. Calorimetry has been used in only one laboratory so far, and this work is discussed first.

Corkill, Goodman and Tate⁶⁴, using a calorimeter capable of detecting heat changes of about 0.01 calories, measured the heat of micelle formation (ΔH°) of $C_{6}n_{6}$, $C_{8}n_{6}$ and $C_{10}n_{6}$ at 25° and 40°C. (Table VI) They assumed that the heat of dilution was negligibly small and that the heat of micellisation was independent of concentration. The volume of the final solution was assumed to be the sum of the initial solution and diluent, variations in partial molel volume being ignored.

| | | ΔG^{O} | ΔH ^O | TAS | ΔS^{o} | |
|-----------------|-------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|------|----------------|--------|
| 25 ⁰ | C6n6 | - 3.7 | 5.5 | 9.2 | 30.9 | (20.7) |
| | C ₆ n ₆ | - 5.1 | 4.8 | 9.9 | 33.2 | (31.5) |
| | 6 ¹⁰ 29 | - 6.5 | 3.6 | 10.1 | 33.9 | (35。9) |
| 40 ⁰ | C6 ⁿ⁶ | - Kol | 403 | 8.4 | 26.9 | |
| | c ^{gn} 6 | ~ 5.6 | 3.5 | 9.1 | 29.1 | |
| | clon6 | ~ 701 | 2.4 | 9.5 | 30.4 | |

| (*** * ** | *** T I * |
|-------------|-----------|
| Table | WT |
| 1. 6. 40. 3 | ¥ |

The heat of dilution is not negligible in systems with high CMC's. In the case of C_4n_6 and $C_6.n_6$, for example, it would appear that this factor was significant, contributing to the enthalpy value. In these systems the neglect of volume effects would also be important, as working concentrations

are necessarly high. In an ideal system $AH_m^{\circ} = AH_m^{\circ}$ and a measure of non-ideality would be the discrepancies between these values. The entropy change in Table VI is obtained from $\Delta S^{\circ} = (\Delta H^{\circ} - \Delta G^{\circ}) / T_{\circ}$

The results indicate a decrease in enthalpy and increase in entropy with increasing alkyl chain and a reduction of these values with temperature. Benjamin, ¹⁶⁵ in a recent study of alkyl amine oxide surfactants, found calorimetric data too imprecise to show whether ΔS^{O} actually increases or decreases with chain length or not. The values of ΔS^{O} at 25°C in the brackets in Table VI have been computed for comparison using the enthalpy value from the variation of surface tension with temperature.

There are numerous difficulties in working with compounds of low aggregation number. The relation $\Delta G_0 = MT$ in CMC, with CMC in mole fraction units, is strictly true only for solutions with high aggregation numbers. A more accurate relation has been obtained by Benjamin¹⁶⁵ where

$$\Delta G^{\circ} = \operatorname{RT}\left[\left(\frac{n-1}{n}\right) \ln \operatorname{CMC} * \left(\frac{c}{2.303}\right)\right]$$

where c is a function of n and varies from 0.455 at n = 5 to 0.041 for where c is a function of n and varies from 0.455 at n = 5 to 0.041 for n = 100. With values of n over 50 this expression is equivalent to the simpler one mentioned earlier.

<u>Temperature Variation of the CMC</u>: One of the earliest papers was that of Ginn, Kinney and Harris²⁹⁵ who, using a dye - solubilisation method for the determination of the CMC, investigated a series of non-ionic ethylene oxide adducts (5 - 30 units) with tridecanol, nonylphenol, dodecylphenol and decanol hydrophobes, at three temperatures. They found that the critical micellar concentration fell with increasing temperature the sensitivity of the CMC to temperature falling with increase in ethylene oxide chain length and with increase in temperature. Although the enthalpies and entropies of micellisation were not calculated the results implied a fall in ΔH and ΔS with increasing ethylene oxide chain length and a fall in ΔH with increasing temperature. Since then numerous investigations have been carried out on the temperature variation of synthetic non-ionic detergents. The results are collected in Table VII.

In overy case, ΔH_m and ΔS_m will be seen to be positive and generally of a low magnitude. As the aggregation of the monomers into micelles results in a decrease in the randomness of the system, the positive entropy change must be explained by the entropic effects of the loss of water structure around the hydrocarbon chains of the monomers. Schick¹⁶⁸ and Hudson and Pethica¹⁶⁷ have both termed this loss a "desolvation," but this is confusing as the hydrophobe is not solvated in the normal sense of the word.

Schick^{52,168} has explained his results on the basis of the disruption of the "iceberg" formations around the alkyl chains and a concentiant partial dehydration of the other oxygens of the glycol chains. Hudson and Pethics have similarly stated that "desolvation" of <u>both</u> hydrocarbon and ethylene oxide chain occurs in micelle formation but they present no concrete evidence to support the statement. Results for $C_{12}n_7$ and $C_{12}n_{30}$ show that ΔH_m is 5.0 and 3.7 Kcals mole-1 respectively.¹⁶⁸ Assuming that monomers of both have the same number of water molecules associated with the alkyl chains it is difficult to see how $C_{12}n_7$ would be more dehydrated than the longer adduct as the explanation suggests. The results of Elworthy and Macfarlene⁸ clearly show that the longer the glycol chain, the greater its hydration in the micelle. Evans¹⁷² has estimated that there are 41 molecules of water

| | Heats and Em | ropios of Micelle Forma | tion of Non-Loni | 00 |
|--|--------------|--|------------------|-----------|
| Compound | Tomp. °C. | AHm Kcals.mole ⁻¹ AS _r | cals.nole deg. | Reference |
| C6n3 | 25 | 3.3 | | 166 |
| Cgn3 | 25 | 3.7 | | 166 |
| c _{3n6} | 25 | 4.3 | | 166 |
| $c^{8u^{2}}$ | 25 | 3.7 | | 1.66 |
| C ₈ n9 C ₁₀ n3 C | 25 | 2.3 | | 166 |
| C20 ²⁰ 4 | 5 | 6.8 | 28.6 | 167 |
| | 10 | 6.4 | 2404 | 167 |
| | 20 | 3.3 | 11.1 | 267 |
| ^C 10 ⁿ 5 | C, | 6.9 | | 167 |
| | 70 | 5.5 | | 167 |
| | 1,5 | 3.1 | | 167 |
| | 20 | 1.8 | | 167 |
| ^C 10 ⁿ 6 | 25 | 4.02 | | 166 |
| ^C 10 ⁿ 8 | | 9.9 | 35.8 | 1.67 |
| | 10 | 8°8 | 31.2 | 167 |
| | 20 | 5.6 | 18.9 | 267 |
| | 30 | 3.6 | 11.9 | 167 |
| ^C lo ⁿ 9 | 25 | 1.6 | | 166 |
| ^C 10 ⁿ 9 ^C 12 ⁿ 6 | 25 | 3.5 | 11.7 | 10 |
| | 25 | 3.9 | | 1.66 |
| °12 ¹² 7 + | 27.5 | 5.0 | 16.6 | 168 |
| ^C 12 ⁿ 30+ ^C 16 ⁿ 30+ | 27.5 | 3.7 | 12.3 | 168 |
| ^C 16 ^B 30+ | 27.5 | 6.6 | 21.9 | 168 |

Table VII

+ commercial products.

| <u>Table_VII</u> continued | | | | | | | |
|---|---------------------------------|---|--|---|--|--|--|
| COMPOSED | lond. C | AH, Keals.mole | ΔSm cals.molo degr | ee Reference | | | |
| G7B15 0000750H3 | 27 | 2.4 | | 1.69 | | | |
| CIOHZI COONISCH | 13 27 | 3.3 | | 1.70 | | | |
| с ₁₂ н ₂₅ N(СН ₃) ₂ С |) 25 | 1.9 | 6.3 | 171 | | | |
| °12 ⁿ 30 | . 27.5 | | | | | | |
| in 0.43M N | la CL | 6.0 | 19.9 | 3.68 | | | |
| in 0.86M M | 1a.Cl | 6.5 | 21.6 | 168 | | | |
| in 0,86M N | la CN S | hol | 13.6 | 168 | | | |
| ln 0.86MÅN | la ₂ SO ₄ | 9.1 | 30°5 | 168 | | | |
| Climética: C | | ŧŦŷŶijŶĬŧĬĨŶĨĴŲŊĬĹĨŧĹĊĬĬĨŧĊĸŧĸĊŗĊĿŧIJĬĨĴĊĿŨſĊĊIJŦĿŧŧŦĬĸŢĬĊĬĬĬĬĿĬĬŦĸĊŦŧŦĿĬĬĊĸŧ | actual files which pressessing exposes for the three definition of the file of the second | and faith and and a feature from the same of the second second second second second second second second second | | | |

+ commercial product

per momomer in micelles of OPn_{8.5}. Mushner and Hubbard⁶⁶ have calculated that there are 43 molecules of water per monomer of OPn₁₀. These values most certainly do not represent dehydrated states.

The enthalpy of micellisation increases in the presence of electrolyte. Schick suggested that this was evidence that the ethylene oxide desolvation was a major contributing factor to the entropy change. This premise, at first sight, seems reasonable as the non-ionic $G_{12}H_{25}N(GH_3)_2-0$, which is hydrated with ten molecules of water per monomer in the micelle¹⁷³ has a much lower entropy and enthalpy of micellisation at 25°C than any of the G_{12} polyonyethylene ethers. On the other hand, White and Benson¹³⁸,174 have found a decrease in ΔH_m with increasing salt concentration for lonic detergents and have attributed this to the "solvent depolymerising effect of the added salt."

It may be relevant to examine the effects of electrolyte on non-ionic detergent behaviour. Unfortunately, there are no results on the micellar weights of $C_{12}n_{30}$ in electrolyte solutions, but in Table VIII the effect of electrolytes on MPn₅₀ in terms of aggregation number and GMC are compared with the effect of the same electrolytes on the enthalpy values of the former compound.

| Conversion of the second second | TRE PRO | ect or | MBCVZOLVOES | MI MOMESLOUIDE | 1220au 93.75.544.9475.2973 292.022 et 2 | in and the second |
|---------------------------------|------------------|-----------------|-------------|------------------|---|-------------------|
| Compound | Solvent | QH ^M | Compound | Solvent | Agg.No. | ame" |
| 6 ¹⁵ u ³⁰ | н ₂ 0 | 3.7 | NPn 50 | H ₂ 0 | 20 | 280 |
| | 0.43M NaCl | 6.0 | | 0.4.3M NaCl | 19 | 200 |
| | 0.86M NaCl | 6.5 | | 0.86M NaCl | 26 | 150 |
| | 0.86M NaCNS | 4.02 | | OG86M NaCNS | 19 | 227 |
| | 0.86m2na2.50 | , 9.1 | | 0.86M2Ne2SO4 | 32 | 7 |

Manhan on Man Tondad

Table VIII

1. Keale malor 1 n. manlas lites.

1916 - 18-9-9-

These electrolytes had little effect on the compound NPn₁₅ but the effect was prenounced on compounds with higher chain lengths.⁷⁴ ΔH_{m} and ΔS_{m} increase as the GMC decreases (Table VIII). Lowering of the CMC is brought about by an increase in hydrophobicity, which may result from either desolvation of the polycxysthylene chain or an increase in interfacial tension between the hydrocarbon chain and water, in the monomer. Hence, the possibility of desolvation of the glycol chains as they enter the micelle is reduced, and one is thus bound to disagree with Schick's explanation of the increase in entropy.

The ethylene oxide chains in the micelle are in the form of a truncated cone,^{1,3} their configuration in the monomeric state being unknown. The configurational entropy change on micellisation is therefore also unknown. With compounds having long hydrocarbon chains there will be an increase in configurational entropy as the contracted hydrocarbon finds itself in the freer environment of the micelle interior. The data of Corkill, Goodman and Tate⁶⁴ showed that there is a significant enthalpy contribution, presumably reflecting a change in cohesional energy of the hydrocarbon chains on micellisation. Aranow and Witten's suggestion¹⁸⁰ that this is entirely an entropic change is thus placed in doubt.

The decreasing entropy increment which is seen as the series is ascended (e.g. $C_{6}n_{6}$ to $C_{10}n_{6}$) has been explained as due to the decrease in the surface/volume ratio of the hydrocarbon chain in solution which decreases the proportion of the monomer in contact with the water. Temperature Dependence of ΔHm and ΔSm

The change in the thermodynamic parameters with temperature appears to reflect an altoration in the extent of the hydrocarbob-solvent interaction. As the temperature rises the iceberg clusters break down. reducing the entropy increase on micellisation. Hudson and Fethice¹⁶⁷ assumed, contrary to the evidence of Elworthy and McDonald²², that the glycol chain in the micelle was dehydrated with increase in temperature, and that this led to smaller enthalples and entropies. Decrease of ΔH_m and ΔS_m with temperature also occurs with the ionic detergents, dodecyl pyridinium chloride (DFG)¹⁷⁵ and sodium dodecyl sulphate.¹⁷⁶ It would seem that the water structure effect is again prominent. The increase in configurational entropy of the alkyl chain in the micelle which occurs with temperature must also have some influence on the thermodynamic values obtained.¹⁷⁶ As the environment of the polyphysthylene chain in both monomer and micelle is water, this part of the detergent molecule might be expected to contribute a smaller amount to the enzyetics of the micellisation process.

Heat Capacity

 ΔGp_m , the heat capacity of detergent in a micellar system, has recently been calculated for a series of non-ionic detergents, ¹⁶⁷ from the changes in the onthalpy of micelle formation with temperature as

$$\Delta c_{P_m} = \left(\frac{d(\Delta H_m)}{dT}\right)_P$$

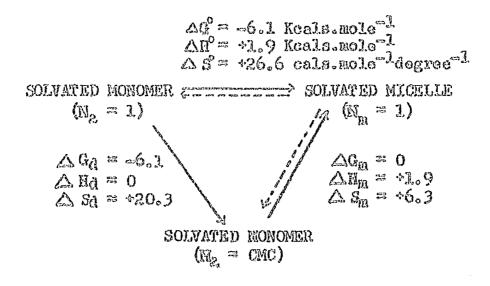
Heat expecities have also been obtained for DPC over a range of temperatures and these values, together with some calculated values for $C_{5}n_{6}$, $C_{8}n_{6}$ and $C_{10}n_{6}$ are listed in Table IX. Hudson and Pathica's results¹⁶⁷ indicate a large excess heat capacity which may be explained by the breakdown of the water structure around the slkyl chains as the temperature is raised, causing extra heat to be absorbed. The heat capacity of tetra-m-butyl ammonium bromide in aqueous solution is -270 cals mole⁻¹ degree⁻¹, whereas without solvent structuring , as the heat capacity is approximately -10 calories per mole per GH₂ or GH₃, it should be between -120 and -150 cals degree¹mole⁻¹. ¹⁰¹ ACp (ice to liquid water) is ~9 cals degree⁻¹ molo⁻¹ therefore increased ice-likeness results in a larger, more negative, heat capacity figure. Benjamin¹⁷⁷ has recently obtained for the alkyl amine oxide detergents a value of -28 cals mole degree⁻¹ per CH₂, again emphasizing the excess heat capacity.

The heat capacity falls with increasing temperature as is shown clearly by the results for DPC at 20° and 25°, and presumably this is the explanation for the discrepancy between the heat capacity results for the $C_{10}n_{
m x}$ detergents at 5° -20° and those calculated for $C_{10}n_{
m 6}$ in the 250-400 range, from the results of Corkill et al. A plot of - ACp_m ve. temperature for DPC exhibits a minimum around 50°C. A minimum has also been observed in the value of - ACp for the ionisation of eyanoacetle acid, and explained by the change in the structure and properties of water at 30° to 40° , for which there is considerable evidence. 179_{s} Accurate measurements of heat capacity of varibus solutes in aqueous solution by Gimings and Furskava¹⁸¹ confirm that there is a well marked minimum near 35°. Similar offects are no doubt in evidence in the results of Table IX. It is possible that micellar changes which appear with increased temperature result from the effect of the "melting" of the vator structure at 35⁰ and other factors consequent on this change.

<u>Correlation of Thermodynamic Data</u>

There is, as yet, insufficient calorimetric data on non-louic detergents for a detailed comparison to be made with data obtained by other means. Fethica believed that there are fundamental difficulties in comparing such results, as ΔH^0 (calorimetry) measures the whole heat of formation and $\Delta H_{\rm III}$ monomer to the micello. 153

Horrmann¹⁷¹ constructed the following triangle relating the different standard states of the detergent with the corresponding enthalpy and outropy changes for the non-ionic dimethyl dedecylamine oxide, for the ideal case where $\Delta H_m = \Delta H^0$ or $\Delta H_d = 0$.



The solvated monomer $(N_{2} = 1)$ is a hypothetical state, which may be looked upon as the detergent with just sufficient water to hydrate it. When the system is not ideal there will be some heat of dilution effects as the momener is diluted from this state at N_{2} = 1 to N_{2} = CMC. It would appear that the values of $\Delta N_{\rm B}$ and $\Delta S_{\rm B}$ are more valuable, as they reflect changes in the monomer as it enters the micelle, whereas calorimetric data gives the thermodynamic picture over a wider range - through dilution to the critical micelle concentration and subsequent micellisation - and the results are consequently more difficult to interpret.

Summery

Where the detergent has a high aggregation number, the two-phase model and the mass-action model give similar results; thermodynamic values calculated from either calcrimetry or temperature variation of the CMC in such a case should coincide. Where the CMC is low, there is ideality

| Compound | Temperature Range | AG2 N | Reference |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|-------|---------------------------------------|
| C _{lon} | 5 - 20 ⁰ | 230 | Hudson & Pethica ¹⁶ |
| C1.0 ²² 5 | 5 ~ 20 ⁰ | 250 | Ibid e |
| 8 ^a or ³ | 5 - 20 ⁰ | -290 | Ibid. |
| ^C lone | 25 - 40 ⁰ | -80 | Calculated from results of Corkill |
| CBERG | 25 - 40 ⁹ | -87 | et al. |
| c ^{ene} | 25 - 40 ⁰ | -80 | nota. |
| DPC | 25 [°] | -150 | Adderson & Taylor ¹ |
| DPC | 50 ₀ | ~190 | . b.t.d. |

<u> Rable IX</u>

11. calorios mole logroe l

up to the point of micelle formation. It is in systems with low aggregation numbers and the consequent uncertainty of the activity of the solute or the applicability of many of the relationships used, that interpretation becomes difficult.

Further calorimetric studies are essential, especially to determine the heat of dilution of non-ionics with high GMC's so that the triangle of results $\Delta H_{\rm R}$, $\Delta H_{\rm d}$, and $\Delta H^{\rm O}$ may be interpreted correctly. Lack of specific information on the hydration and configuration of the detergent monomers has, in the past, hampered the development of more precise explanations of the thermodynamics of micellisation. The experimental section of this thesis outlines some work which was done in an attempt to clarify the situation.

| Table | Χ |
|-----------------|---|
| CASES, THE LUCK | |

| Hydration | Numbers | OP NO | m-eleci | rolytes | 2n | Aqueoue | Solution |
|--|---------|------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| ACTIVITY AND ADDRESS A | | CONTRACTOR AND A LOCAL | LASS PARTY FOR THE AREA PARTY | C 4343670 C 44600 6 8 9 8 9 7 7 8 7 8 | In the Local | おいたまかなたちに そうつ ステロ・アイト・ パロス・パイプ | ちょうごく だだいち にったい しんてい しちに ひょうしたいのう |

| Compound | Temp. 2 | Hydration No. | <u>Method Ro</u> | forenc |
|--|----------------|--|-----------------------------|--------|
| Sucrose | 0 | 10.5 | Viscosíty | 189 |
| | 0 | 6.0 | Freezing Pt. | 213 |
| | 30 | (3.4) | Vapour Pres. | 212 |
| | 25 | 5.0 | Vapour Pres. | 206 |
| | 25 | 5.0 | Vapour Pres. | 208 |
| | 25 | 6.0 | Viscosity | 189 |
| | 25 | 407 | Diffusion | 191 |
| | 25 | 7.7 | Viscosity | 191 |
| | 25 | 7.0 | Viscosity | 188 |
| | 25 | { 9.0} { 20.0} | Vapour Pres. Osmotic Pr. | 214 |
| | 225 | 5.0 | Vapour Pres. | 214 |
| | 25 | { 4.0} 5.0} | Vapour Pres. | 215 |
| | 30 | 5.0 | Osmotic Pr. | 215 |
| | 55.7 | <i>k</i> ₁ .0 | Ogmotie Pr. | 215 |
| | 1.00 | 4.0 | Vapour Pres. | 215 |
| L #279.00.0715.071.9215.071.921.92.071.071.071.07 | 100 | 2.0.14 | V1.6008î.ty | 3.89 |
| Glycarol | 0 [°] | 3.0 | Freezing Pt. | 215 |
| | 25 | 3.0 | Vapour Pres. | 215 |
| | 25 | 1.0 | Vapour Pres. | 215 |
| | 25 | 1.2 | Vapour Pres. | 191 |
| | 25 | 1.0 | Viscosity | 191 |
| Erythrito. | 7 O | assessmentering and the standard and the | Freezing Pt. | 215 |

.

continued.

<u> Table X</u>

| Compound | Temp. V | Hydration No. | Mothod | Reference |
|----------------------|---------|-----------------|------------------------------|--------------|
| Methyl- glucoside | 0 | 3.0 | Vapour Pr. | 215 |
| Brittenserous | 0 | 5.0 | Vapour Pr. | 215 |
| Glucose | 20 | 4.0 | Adiabatic compressibili | 1.96 .tty |
| Raff110 sə | 90 | {2,1}" {8,4} | Vapour Pr. | 204 |
| | 90 | 5.0 | Vapour Pr. | 205 |
| Glucoso 1 | 20 | 403 | Ultrasonic Interferenetry | 2.97 |
| Maltoss ^ı | 20 | 3.6 | 17 | 197 |
| Dextiroso ' | 20 | 4.0 | 19 | 197 |

•

Hydration Numbers of Non-electrolytes in Aqueous Solution

Non-Electrolyte Solutions

The influence of electrolytes and non-electrolytes on the properties Of water has already been discussed. It is not unexpected that non-electrolytes, especially those with hydroxyl groups, are solvated in aqueous solution and many attempts have been made to explain the behaviour of such solutions on the basis of their deviation from ideal solution behaviour as exemplified by Racult's Law.

Non-electrolyte solutions have a comprehensive literature and it is too vast to review here. Hildebrand and Scott have dealt at length with the subject¹⁸² and other accounts include that by Moelwyn - Hughes.¹⁸³ This thesis is concerned with aqueous systems and especially with the phenomena of association and solvation. In the following section the measurement of hydration, and its thermodynamic consequences are discussed.

Non polar substances are only slightly soluble in water. A cursory examination of solubilities, however, indicates that appreciable solubility is conferred by hydroxyl, carboxyl and similar groups which can form hydrogen bonds with water.

In a series of alighatic alcohols, amines and acids the lowest members may be completely water soluble but the solubility decreases as the length of hydrocarbon increases, which, according to Butler, ¹²⁰ is a consequence of the increasing activity in the dilute solutions.

The existence or non-existence of hydrates in solution is of considerable

^{*}Hydration in this section is to be understood as the binding of water molecules to the solute molecule through bydrogen bonding etc. to ether or hydroxyl groups and not cluster of "loeberg" water.

importance to an understanding of solution phenomena. However, even a simple system such as sucrose-water has not lent itself to a direct determination of the degree of hydration and numerons indirect methods have been developed. Some of the results that have been obtained from these are listed in Table X: their divergence reflects the difficulty involved in the measurement of hydration.

Phillip¹⁶⁴ determined the degree of hydration of sucrose molecules from his results on the solubility of hydrogen in aqueous solutions. Jones <u>et al¹⁸⁵</u> observed the broadening of absorption bands of cobalt salts with varying concentration of solution and deduced from this the amount of solvation.

Using the ultrafiltration method of MoBain and Jeakins¹⁸⁶, MeBain and Kistler¹⁸⁷ claimed to have made the first direct measurements of the hydration of sucrose. They added a small quantity of reference substance, and forced the solution through a membrane of sufficient fineness to retain solute. The water not available as solvent could then be estimated.

More widely used methods are discussed below.

<u>Viacosity</u> The use of viscosity in determining the hydration of macromolecules will be treated in a later section of the thesis. Most interpretations of solution viscosity attempt to explain deviations from the Einstein equation for unsolvated, rigid spheres in dilute solution; many attempt to measure the so-called "hydrodynamic volume" which is the volume of solute plus the volume of the bound water. Einstein¹⁸⁸ concluded that there were seven water molecules attached to each molecule of sucrose, if it was assumed that the sucrose molecules were spheres, large when compared with the solvent molecules. Vand¹⁸⁹ assumed that the sucrose molecules behaved as a suspension of rigid particles resembling ellipsoids of axial ratio 1.84 and found that at 0⁹C h was 10.54 and at 100°C h was 2.43, and the energy required to be overcome to allow the release of the hydrating water, 2.58 Moals mole.¹

An equation of the form,

$$M_{n1} = 1 + A \int c + B.c$$

was employed by Jones and Talley to explain non-electrolyte solution behaviour.¹⁹⁶ A less exact form,

where $\Lambda_3 = \frac{2.5 \text{ V}}{2.303}$ and $Q^2 = QV$, V being the effective moler volume (l.mole⁻¹) and Q' an arbitrary constant, has been employed to determine V for sucrose and glycorol and honce to catimate the degree of hydration, from a knowledge of the unhydrated volume. Values of 7.7 and 1.2 moles/mole were found for sucrose and glycerol respectively. The hydration of a colloidal unit has been estimated from the hydrodynamic volume defined by ([A])/ 2.5; for Aerosol M A this is 1.62 indicating 36% by volume of kinetically associated solvent.¹⁹² Bell and Magdin 193 have similarly determined the molel volume of lectose and sucrose, using a viscosity concentration relationship to give hydration. Diffusion The diffusion method is said to be weighted in favour of firmly bound water. 191 It will thus tend to reveal the lower limits of hydration. Sucrose has a limiting diffusion coefficient of 52.26 x 10⁻⁷ cm.sec⁻¹ at 25° and a Stokes Law radius of 4.69 Å. An hydrodynamic volume of 0.301 1.molo⁻¹ was obtained from this, corresponding to 4.7 moles of bound water per mole. rather lower than some viscosity estimates, though agreeing well with the thermodynamic value of 5.

<u>Compressibility</u> The partial compressibility of either component (1) in a binary solution may be defined as.¹⁸³

$$\beta_{i} = -\frac{1}{v_{i}} \left(\frac{dv_{i}}{dp} \right)_{\mu}$$

where V is the partial molecular volume and P is the pressure. When n is the concentration in molecules per ml., then

$$\beta_{\text{sdollar}} = \beta_1 + (\beta_2 - \beta_1) n_2 \nabla_2$$

(1 and 2 refer to solvent and solute respectively)

In electrolyte solutions it is assumed that the molecules of hydrating water are compressed to their maximum extent by the intense electrical forces around the ion and that, on increasing the pressure, it is the remainder of the solvent that is compressed. The method is proving valuable because of advances in the technique of measuring the velocity of ultrasonic waves, this being the basis of the method as $\beta = 1/v^2 d$ where v is the velocity of the waves and d the density of the solution.

It has been shown that, where h is the hydration in ga. water per ga. of solute and g is the concentration in ga per 100gm, S and Se the compressibilities of solution and solvent respectively, ¹⁹⁴, 195

$$h \approx \frac{(1 - \frac{\beta}{2})(100 - g)}{g}$$

A similar relationship has been given by Meelvyn-Hughes.¹⁸³ Adiabatic compressibility of non-electrolyte solutions also yields values of h : glucose, sucrose, meltose and galactose have been studied in this way.¹⁹⁶ Monosaecharide molecules were found to be hydrated with 4 water molecules. As the polysaccharide units were, apparently, also hydrated with the same number of water molecules this suggested that some hydroxyl groups were involved in intra-molecular hydrogen bonding. The hydration of glucose, maltose and destrose has been determined in a similar way in water-ethenol mixtures.¹⁹⁷

Symikov and Tao¹⁹⁸ have discussed the problem of the compressibility of aqueous non-electrolyte solutions and have postulated that the solute affects the structure of water and that the new structure is in thermodynamic equilibrium with the free solvent.

<u>Dielectric Methoda</u> The dielectric dispersion method^{199,200} has been used in the study of solvation, although it has not yet been employed extensively. It is based, briefly, on the fact that bound water molecules are unable to rotate under the influence of the applied alternating field, and the dispersion pattern is thus altered.

<u>Other methods</u> Nuclear magnetic resonance studies are gaining prominence with the availability of commercial spectrometers, but the interpretation of results is difficult. The greatest volume of work has stemmed from measurements of the colligative properties of equeous non-electrolyte solutions and calculation of the solution of the solute to obtain a measure of the non-ideality of the solution.

<u>Colligative Mathods</u> Scatchard²⁰¹ found evidence of a besahydrate in sucross solutions from essentic pressure measurements. Hunter²⁰² also assumed that hydration accounted for the essentic data of sucross solutions. Using the equation T(V - b) = FP and taking hydration as the excess of b over the volume of unhydrated solid (0.214 l.mole⁻¹) he obtained an hydration number of 6, at molalities of 0.6 and over.

Poynting²⁰³ attributed deviations from Raoult's Law in aqueous solutions to be due to the formation of involatile hydrates. If each of n₂ solute Relecules is regarded as being permanently solvated with h molecules of solvent, the conventional mole fraction of solvent is reduced to,

Porman and Price²⁰⁴ and Callander²⁰⁵ were thus able to interpret vapour pressure data on the basis of hydration as the water activity, a₇, may be

written, $a_1 = p/p_0 = (n_1 - hn_2/(n_1 - hn_2 + n_2))$. Much later, Stokes and Robinson²⁰⁵ employed an equation which is directly derived from this:

$$a_{1} = \frac{n_{1} - hn_{2}}{n_{1} - hn_{2} + n_{2}} = \frac{1 - h \cdot n_{2}/n_{1}}{1 - h \cdot n_{2}/n_{1} + n_{2}/n_{1}} = \frac{1 - 0.018 \cdot hn_{1}}{1 - 0.018 \cdot (h-1) \cdot h}$$

as <u>1000 m2</u> = molality, m. 18.01 m

In the same manner,

$$T = -\frac{RP}{V_{1}} \cdot \ln(p/p_{0}) \qquad \dots 3$$

$$T = \frac{RT}{V_1} \cdot 2n \left[2 + \frac{n_2}{n_1} - n_{1_2} \right] \qquad \dots 4$$

Using equation 4 Callander obtained an hydration number of 5 for sucrose. However, the difficulty in reconciling experimental results with such simple equations or explanations of non-ideality is emphasized by the divergence of some of the results in Table X .

The less direct thermodynamic method of determining hydration involves the calculation of the activity coefficient of the solute, γ_{λ} , and fitting the results with values obtained from relationships ascribing the source of non-ideality to hydration (see below).

There are three main equations used in the treatment of non-electrolyte solutions of small molecules which relate the activity coefficient of the solute to h, the hydration number, b, the heat of mixing and r, the ratio of the molar volumes of the components, respectively. These equations are:

$$\ln \gamma_{\lambda} = -h.\ln \left[1 - 0.018hm \right] + (h - 1).\ln \left[1 - 0.018(h - 1)m \right] \dots$$

$$\ln \gamma_{1} = \frac{0.018r(r-1)m}{1 + 0.018rm} - \ln [1 + 0.018rm], \qquad \dots 6$$

and 1

$$\ln \gamma_2 = \frac{b}{RF} \left[\frac{1}{(1 + 0.016m)^2} - 1 \right] - \ln \left[1 + 0.016m \right] 7$$

1 4 5 Equation 5 was derived initially for concentrated electrolyte solutions by Stokes and Hobinson²⁰⁷ by making ellowance for the hydration of the ions in solution, an approach neglected by others but similar to the ideas of Poynting and of Callander for non-electrolytes. Robinson and Stokes¹⁹¹ derivation has been followed for the present case of non-electrolytes.

Consider S moles of solvent, 1, h moles of which are associated with one mole of anhydrous solute, 2. The total free energy of the unhydrated state will be,

$$G \approx SG_1 + G_2 + \dots + C_n$$

and for the hydrated state

$$\mathbf{G} = (\mathbf{S} - \mathbf{h})\overline{\mathbf{G}}_1 + \overline{\mathbf{G}}_2^{\mathbf{h}} \qquad (\mathbf{G}_1 = \overline{\mathbf{G}}_1^{\mathbf{h}}) \dots \mathbf{g}$$

These must be equal. Rearranging we obtain from those equations,

$$h\overline{G}_1 + \overline{G}_2 = \overline{G}_2^{1} \qquad \dots 10$$

Substituting $(\overline{G}_i^{\circ} + Rf. \ln a_i)$ for \overline{G}_i we obtain,

$$b\overline{G}_{1}^{\circ} + hRT.ln a_{1} + \overline{G}_{2}^{\circ} + RT.ln a_{2} = \overline{G}_{2}^{\circ} + RT.ln a_{2}^{\prime} \qquad \dots 11$$

i.e.
$$b\overline{G}_{1}^{\circ} + hRT.ln a_{1} + \overline{G}_{2}^{\circ} + RT.ln N_{2} + RT.ln f_{2}$$
$$= \overline{G}_{2}^{\circ} + RT.ln N_{2}^{\prime} + RT.ln f_{2}^{\prime} \dots 12$$

Dividing by RP and rearranging we arrive at,

$$\frac{h\tilde{G}^{2}}{RT} + h\ln a_{1} + \frac{\tilde{G}^{2}_{2} - \tilde{G}^{\prime}_{1}}{RT} + \ln \frac{N_{2}}{N_{1}^{2}} + \ln f_{2} = \ln f_{2}^{\prime} \qquad \dots 12$$

Since $N_2 = 1/(s + 1)$ and $N_4 = 1/(s-h+1)$ we have,

$$\frac{hR^{n}}{RT} + \frac{\overline{G}_{2}^{n} - \overline{G}_{2}^{n}}{RT} + h\ln a_{1} + \ln \left(\frac{S - h + 1}{S + 1}\right) + \ln f_{2} = \ln f_{2}^{\prime} \qquad \dots$$

As infinite dilution is approached, that is as $S \longrightarrow \infty$, the system approaches ideality and thus the logarithmic terms disappear. In detremely dilute solutions $\overline{G}_2^\circ = \overline{G}_2^{\circ\circ}$ and $\overline{G}_1^\circ = 0$. Therefore

$$\ln f_2' = \ln f_2 + \ln a_1 + \ln \left(\frac{S - h + 1}{S + 1}\right) \qquad \dots .15$$

It can be seen from equation 2 that:

$$\begin{aligned} \ln a_1 &= \ln \left[1 - 0.018 hm \right] - \ln \left[1 - 0.018 (h-1)m \right]. \dots 16 \\ \text{By definition} \qquad f_2 &= \gamma_2 \times (1 \div 0.018m) & \dots 17 \\ \text{and} \qquad & \text{S} &= 1.000 / W_1 m = 1 / 0.018m. \end{aligned}$$

r

Therefore, combining equations (15) and (17) and neglecting squared terms, assuming that the activity of the hydrated species is ideal (ln f' = 0) the final equation is obtained :

$$\ln \gamma_2 = -h.\ln [1 - 0.018hm] + (h-1).\ln [1 - 0.018(h-1)m]$$

This equation explains the behaviour of sucrose and glycerol in aqueous solution even up to concentrations of 3 molal, with h = 5 and 1.2, respectively. Expansion of $\ln a_1$ (equation (2)) in a series, and converting to osmotic coefficient, one obtains when higher terms of m are neglected the expression:

 $\dot{\phi} = 1 + 0.018(h-\frac{1}{2})m + (0.018)^2(h^2-h+\frac{1}{2})m^2$... 18 which shows that there is a contribution of $0.0045m^2$ to the osmotic coefficient which cannot be accounted for by hydration. Nevertheless, the hydration hypothesis can be used to obtain $\dot{\phi} = 1.17$ at 2M sucrose against $\dot{\phi} = 1.188$ calculated by equation (18). Therefore the major cause of deality, at least up to 2 or 3 M, can be ascribed to hydration.

The second of the main equations is derived using the concepts of athermal solutions in which the molecular volumes of solute and solvent are taken into account in a term "r", the ratio of the free volumes of solute and solvent, V_2/V_1 . The entropy of mixing of athermal solutions composed of molecules of different size is described by

$$\Delta S_{mix} = -R \left[n_1 ln \frac{n_1}{n_1 + m_2} + n_2 ln \frac{m_3}{n_1 + m_2} \right] \qquad \dots 19$$
As $\Delta H_{mix} = 0 \qquad \Delta G_{mix} = -T \Delta S_{mix}$

$$\therefore \qquad \Delta G_{em} = RP \left[n_1 \ln \frac{n_1}{n_1 + rn_2} + n_2 \ln \frac{rn_2}{n_1 + rn_2} \right] \qquad \dots 24$$

59.

23

and $\left(\frac{d\Delta G}{dn_2}\right)_{n_1} = \operatorname{RF}\left[\frac{n_1 \cdot (1-r)}{n_1 + n_2 r} + \ln \frac{n_2 r}{n_1 + n_2 r}\right] \dots 22$ Since $\left(\frac{d\Delta G}{dn_2}\right) = \mu_2 - \mu_2^0 = \operatorname{RF}\ln a_2 = \operatorname{RF}\ln f_2 + \operatorname{RF}\ln n_2$

$$\frac{n_{1}(1-x)}{n_{1}+n_{2}x} = \frac{n_{1}(1-x)}{n_{1}+n_{2}x} - \frac{n_{1}(n_{1}+n_{2})}{n_{1}+n_{2}x}$$

At infinite dilution $n_2 \rightarrow \infty$ and the activity coefficient of the solute, $f_2 \rightarrow 1$. Converting to molality and the corresponding activity coefficient, where $\ln f_a \approx \ln \gamma_2 + \ln (1 + 0.018m)$, one obtains the expression:

$$\ln \gamma_2 = \frac{0.018r(x-1)m}{1 + 0.018m} - \ln (1 + 0.018m). \dots 6$$

This equation can also be obtained from the relationship obtained by Glueckauf for electrolyte solutions²⁰⁹ placing h = 0 and $\gamma = 1$ in his equation.

The system water-sucrose required a volume ratio of 5 to account for the observed activity coefficients, whereas the true mole volume ratio is approximately 12. It has been said²¹⁰ that it is an oversimplification to treat aqueous systems in terms solely of r. It is possible that the structure-bracking effect of the solute molecules is yet another factor to be considered. Volume fraction statistics have, however, been successful in treating non-aqueous systems such as benzene-diphenyl and high-polymer systems. r is equivalent to the 6 of the Flory-Huggins treatment.

The third equation, on the other hand, is based on the concepts of regular solutions in which an energy parameter, instead of a volume ratio or hydration number, is employed. The excess free energy of mixing of nonelectrolyte solutions arising from heat of mixing effects may be represented

60.

$$\Delta H_{m_{i}x} = n_1 N_2 b = \frac{n_1 \cdot n_2}{n_1 + n_2} b. \qquad \dots \ \mathcal{R}$$

b is given variously in other texts as $\Delta \in (\text{Tenford}^{211})$, $\Delta \mu^{\circ}$ (Van Lear¹⁸³) and is the heat of mixing of one mole of component with a large amount of the other. It is a constant depending only on the nature of the solute-solvent interaction and is independent of the size of the solute molecules.

In regular solutions the entropy of mixing is defined by the ideal case:

$$\Delta S_{my} = -R \left[n_1 \ln \frac{n_1}{n_1 + n_2} + n_2 \ln \frac{n_2}{n_1 + n_2} \right] \dots 25$$

And, as $\triangle G = \triangle H - T \triangle S$

$$\Delta G = \left[\frac{n_1 n_2}{n_1 + n_2}\right] b + RT \left[n_1 \ln . n_1 + n_2 \ln . n_2 - (n_1 + n_2) \ln (n_1 + n_2)\right] \dots 25$$

$$\left(\frac{d \bigtriangleup G}{d n_2}\right)_{n_1} \approx b \left[\frac{n_1^2}{(n_1 + n_2)^2}\right] \approx RT \ln \frac{n_2}{n_1 + n_2} \qquad \dots \ 27$$

1.e.
$$\ln a_2 = \frac{b}{RT} \left[\frac{n_1^2}{(n_1 + n_2)} \right] + \ln \frac{n_2}{n_1 + n_2} \dots 28$$

or
$$\ln f_2 = \frac{b}{RT} \left[\frac{n_1^2}{(n_1 + n_2)^2} \right] \dots 29$$

Converting to molality and considering at infinite dilution $f_2 = 1$ then

$$\ln \gamma_{2} = \frac{b}{R.T} \left[\frac{1}{(1 + 0.018m)^{2}} - 1 \right] - \ln (1 + 0.038m). \gamma$$

b is negative for a good solvent and positive for a poor one. Moelwyn-Hughes, using the equation obtained by Van Laar for hydrated non-electrolytes,

$$a_1 = N_1 e^{(1-N_1)^2 \Delta w^2/RT}$$
 ... 30

found that 44° was -7.06 Rf for aqueous sucrose solutions. This compares with the value of b obtained by Robinson and Stokes¹⁹¹ for the same system which was -5.4 Rf. However, there still appears to be some dubeity as to

by

the significance of b or $\Delta \varphi^0$ and as to whether they represent the heat of mixing or not. A regular solution with b = hRF will affect the activity coefficient of solute to the same extent as would the hydration of each solute molecule with h water molecules.

The parameters h, b and x are obviously related. Hydration results in negative values of b which, in turn, result in an increase in activity with increasing concentration. However, no constant value of b or r explains the experimental results for aqueous solutions of small nonelectrolytes, although all treatments give close approximations in the case of glycerol where the deviations are not great in any case. Even in this case the "best" value of x is much lower than the real value of 4. In polymer solutions the picture is somewhat altered, but a discussion of this is beyond the scope of this thesis.

It is thus apparent that one can obtain a number of mathematical relationships to describe the behaviour of solutions of non-electrolytes. Where the solute molecules are not too large, hydration appears to offer the best explanation of activity coefficients. The hydration numbers obtained from equation (5) agree well with the hydrodynamic values from viscosity and diffusion methods, even up to 5 Molar concentration¹⁹¹, which lends substance to the belief that hydration is an adequate explanation for non-ideal behaviour. In polymer solutions it is possible that volume ratio effects far outweigh the effects of hydration and that equations involving r would fit the experimental data.

Polyethylene Clycol Solutions

No attempts to measure the hydretion of glycols in solution are reported in the literature. Most of the work on polyethylene glycol solutions has been concerned with the elucidation of the configuration of the glycol Rolecules in solution.

Davison²¹⁶ concluded from infra-red studies on polyethylene glycol in molten and crystalline form that the configuration of the chains was essentially "gauche," this being consistent with the highly crumpled helical structure suggested by X-ray measurements.^{217,218}. Other workers²¹⁹ have found evidence of both <u>trans</u> and <u>gauche</u> forms of the -O-CH₂-OH₂-O groups. The holical structure of higher members changes to a less regular structure in the lower members of the series.

From viscosity and dipole measurements in benzone²²⁰ it was found that the glycols (from disthylens glycol upwards) consisted of a helical shain with possibilities of escillation about the <u>gaughe</u> position, making the molecule flexible and capable of winding up on itself. Dipole measurements of showter glycols (n_2, n_7) in discuss were inconsistent with the helical state.²²¹

In aqueous solution, Nosch²²² claimed that the more condensed gaushe or "meander" form of the chains was more likely, the compact arrangement being stabilised by carbon-exygen dipoles, with each exygen attracted to a carbon atom three corbons and one exygen away. Bocher⁶⁰ found this form "somewnat crowded" and suggested that the configuration required stabilisation with a chain of hydrogen-bonded water solecules between adjacent chain exygens. A constant of 0.72 - 0.76 in the Mark-Housink equation indicated that none of the glycole with molecular weights over 1000 were spherical entities in water.²³³ Carbonax 400, however, can be regarded as being spherical in aqueous solution.²²⁴ In a poor solvent such as toluene even Carbonax 1000 had an axial ratio close to unity (using the relations of Huggins, Kuhn or Sisha). The axial ratio of Carbowar 4000 was 12.9, revealing its highly contracted form in equeous solution, as its extended ratio is of the order of 180.²²⁴

A study has been made recently of the factors affecting the association of polyethylone glycol and polyacrylic acid in water. 225 The hydrogen bonding affinity of the other oxygens was used to explain the complexation between the polyethers and polymeric acids. Neither the addition of urea. not the application of heat was offective in disructing the complex, although sodium chloride at pH conditions above 7 cesentially eliminated the association. The effect of increase in temperature on the viscosity of long chain glycols in carbon tetrachloride and in dioxane has been regarded as being a desolvation. 226. although the offect in dioxene was small. Higher molecular weight glycols have an inverse solubility-temperature relationship in water. By studying intrinsic viscosity temperature characteristics of a sample of high molecular weight glycol, Bailey and Callard²²⁷ were able to deduce some thermodynamic values for the system: negative entropy of dilution and heats of solution were found which implied a high degree of solvent-solute interaction. The vapour pressures, heats of mixing and thermodynamic dilution functions of low molecular weight polyomyethylene and polypropylene glycols have been determined.²²⁸ Heats of dilution wore negative and exhibited a small positive temperature coefficient.

The heats of mixing at infinite dilution of polypropylene glycol and dipropylene glycol have been found to be ~2.3 Keals mole⁻¹ and ~4.1 Keals mole⁻¹. respectively.²²⁹ Gunningham and Malcola²³⁰ obtained a value of ~15.8 Keals mole⁻¹ for polypropylene 400 - the theoretical value, calculated on the assumption that the compound had an average of 6.5 ether links per molecule, is ~ 14.0 Keals mole⁻¹. Polypropylene glycol 400 and polyethylene glycol.

63.

300 have the same number of chain units per molecule and it might be expected that the heat of mixing with water would be more negative for the polyethylene glycol, but this is not borne out. It has been suggested to explain the value of -12 Kcals mole⁻¹ that the terminal hydroxyls are involved in intramolecular hydrogen bonding with other groups. This is not feasible in the polypropylene compounds.

Alexandrowics^{2,31} has determined the esmotic activity of glycol solutions (of Carbowax 6000) by light-scattering measurements, and has found the esmotic coefficients to be unusually high. The second virial coefficients of polyethylene glycol (in benzene and ethylene dichloride) have been obtained as a function of molecular weight.²³² In both solvents negative values of virial coefficient were obtained for compounds of molecular weight from 210 to 560, and the values increased with increasing molecular weights, but meither the lattice model theory not the excluded volume theory of solutions could explain this behaviour.

Constitutions and a second state of the second s

6400

Surface Tension : Drop Volume Method

A common method of measuring surface tension involves the determination of the volume or weight of drops of solution which are allowed to fall slowly from the tip of a vertical tube. An early, crude formula relates the weight of the drop (W) to the surface tension χ ,

$$W = 2 \mathrm{Tr} \chi$$

where r is the radius of the dropping tip, but is erroneous because i) the edge of the drop at the tip is rarely vortical and ii) only a part of the drop falls. In practice it is found that approximately 40% of the drop does fall.²³²

Although no satisfactory simple corrections can be made, the work of Harkins and Brown²³³ has made it a practical method of some accuracy. These authors found, by carefully measuring the weight of falling drops from tubes of different diameters, that the weight of a drop is a function of r/a if r is the radius of the tube and a the square root of the capillary constant. Thus,

f(x/a) is determined uniquely by the value of x/a. A is unknown but is a function of $x/v^{\frac{1}{2}}$, V being the volume of the drop. Hence

The surface tension is readily calculated from the weight or volume of a falling drop as V, d (the density) and r are known. The correction factor, F, has been determined by Harkins and Brown^{2,3,3} where $F = f(V/r^3)$ such that $F = 1/2\pi [\psi(r/v^3)]$ and

Experimental values of V/r^3 are obtained and F taken from a standard curve.²³⁵ Experimental error is within 0.1% when V/r^3 lies between 2.637 and 1.209. When V/r^3 is between 10.29 and 0.865 the error is increased to 0.2%. A tip radius is therefore chosen to give values of V/r^3 within the first group.

Areas per Molecule

Areas per molecule of adsorbed detergent were obtained using the simple form of the Gibbs' Adsorption equation,

$$\Gamma_2^2 = -\frac{1}{RF} \frac{d\delta}{dln \cdot c_2}$$

where \int_{a}^{2} is the surface excess in gm.moles/cm.² and R is in ergs mole⁻¹ degree.⁻¹ If A is in equare Augstroms and is the area per molecule at the interface,

$$\Gamma_{2.6.N} \times 10^{-16} = 1.$$

The area per molecule is thus readily obtained from these equations, $-df/d\ln c_2$ being calculated from plots of surface tension vs. log c.

Viecosity

Viscosity measurements were employed to assess the degree of hydration and asymmetry of the detergents and gycols in solution. Einstein's original relationship for suspensions of rigid, completely wetted noninteracting spheres,²³⁶

$$n_{al} = 1 + 2.5 \text{ } \emptyset$$

or $\eta_{so} = 2.5 \text{ } \emptyset$

 (\mathcal{M}_{ref}) is the viscosity of the solution relative to water and \emptyset is the volume fraction of the particles) applies only to dilute solutions. For practical use results must be extrapolated to infinite dilution where

The validity of this relationship has been confirmed by Eirich et al^{237} Shape and hydration factors result in an increase in the viscosity intercept above 2.5, and the equations explaining the increase are the basis of its use in macromolocular and micellar systems. Oncley²³⁸ obtained for spherical particles, where v was the number of gms. of hydrating water per gm. of compound the relation,

67.

$$\left(\frac{\eta_{sp}}{p}\right)_{\phi=0} = 2.5 \left(1 + \frac{M\overline{V}}{\overline{V}_{\lambda}}\right)$$

 \overline{V}_{λ} and \overline{V}_{λ} are the specific volumes of solvent and solute respectively. In terms of concentration, c, in gm. per ml.,

$$\left(\frac{\eta_{so}}{c}\right)_{c=0} = \left[\eta_{1}\right] = 2.5 \left[\overline{v}_{s} + v\overline{v}\right]$$

or, more generally

$$\left(\frac{\mathcal{N}_{sp}}{c}\right)_{c=0} = \left[\mathcal{N}\right] = \sqrt{\left[\overline{\mathcal{V}}_{s} + \sqrt{\overline{\mathcal{V}}_{s}}\right]}$$

where $\sqrt{18}$ is Simha's shape factor, a function of axial ratio for ellipsoidal molecules and equal to 2.5 for spheres. The factor has been obtained for both prolate and oblate ellipsoids. $239_{p}240$

Jeffery³⁴¹ Kuhn²⁴² Guth²⁴³ and Kirkwood and Riseman²⁴⁴ have, among others, developed equations which extend the application of these methods to the treatment of flexible polymers.

The Huggins Constant, Ky.

The coefficient $K_{\rm H}$ was introduced by Huggins^{245,246} and independently by $Kuhn^{242}$ as a hydrodynamic correction factor. It was shown that

$$\frac{n_{se}}{3} = [n] + [n]^{k_{H}}.$$

where \underline{g} is the concentration in gm. per lOOmls. K_{H} appears as a numerical coefficient of the square term, and is a constant depending on the solvent and shape or configuration of the macromolecule. For solid uncharged spheres in solution K_{H} is approximately 2.0, in theory and in

practice. For flexible polymors in good solvents $K_{\rm H}$ is often near 0.35, higher values being found in poor solvents. The interdependency of shape and solution effects on $K_{\rm H}$ has been discussed at length by Eirich and Riseman.²⁴⁷ Guth and Simha²⁴⁸ obtained an expression for spheres in the form.

If the term $K_{\rm H}[\mathcal{M}]^2$ in the Huggins equation can be considered to be analogous to the equivalent term in this equation, then it may be interpreted in terms of colute-solvent interactions. As $[\mathcal{M}]$ is roughly a measure of molecular size in polymers, the presence of $[\mathcal{M}]$ in the interaction term is explicable. Other similar empirical equations expressing viscosity concentration relationships have been derived and many reduce to the Huggins equation.²⁴⁸

Light Scattering Theory

The theory of light-scattoring has been reviewed by Tanford²⁴⁹ and by Stacey²⁵⁰ in recent years. The treatment here is therefore brief and deals only with small-particle theory.

Scattering by Particles smaller than $\Lambda/20$ The simplest case to consider is that of a molecule in a dilute gas. When placed in the path of a wave whose equation is:

(with \mathcal{E}_{\circ} the maximum amplitude, \wedge the wavelength, v the frequency, x the distance along the line of propagation and t the time)

the molecule is subjected to a periodic electric field. It has induced in it an oscillating dipole of moment p which acts as a secondary light source or seattorer, and is proportional to § . Thus

$$p = \alpha \mathcal{B}$$
 ... 32

if a is the polarisability of the particle.

Therefore,

$$p = \alpha \mathcal{E}_0 \cos 2\pi (rt - x/\lambda) \qquad \dots 33$$

The field strength of the scattered light can be shown to be proportional to the sine of the angle between the axis of the dipole and the line of observation of the scattered light (Θ_i), to 1/r (the reciprocal of the distance from the dipole to the observer) and to $\partial^2 p / \partial t^2$. Noting this, one obtains for the field strength of the scattered light,

$$\mathcal{C}_{s} = \frac{4\pi^{2}v^{2} \propto \mathcal{C}_{0} \sin \theta \cdot \cos 2\pi (vt - x/\lambda)}{c^{2} v} \qquad \dots 3^{4}$$

 $(c^2$ 18 in the devisor to correct the dimensions of the equation.)

The frequency of the scattered light is identical to that of the incident light and its intensity is proportional to the square of the amplitude:

$$i_{g} = g_{g}^{2} = \frac{16\pi 4\sqrt{6}c(2g_{0}^{2}\sin^{2}\theta,\cos^{2}2\pi(vt - x/\lambda))}{c^{4}x^{2}}$$
...35

Rayleigh's equation²⁵¹ gives the relationship, derived from equation (35), between the intensity of the seattered light and the incident light (i₉) for one particle:

as $c/v = \lambda$. The polarisability, α , cannot be directly evaluated so a substitution is made with measureable terms. α is related to the dielectric constant of the medium and may be expressed in terms of the specific refractive index increment, dn/dc.

$$\alpha^2 = c^2 \left(\frac{dn}{dc}\right)^2 / 4\pi^2 N^2 \qquad \dots 37$$

N is the number of molecules per cc., c is the concentration in ga./wl.

Introducing the molecular weight, M, and Avogadro's number, \mathcal{N}_{s}

for plane polarised light,

$$\frac{i_{\theta}}{i_{0}} = \frac{4\pi^{2}e (dn/dc)^{2} M.ein^{2}\Theta}{\lambda^{6} Mz^{2}} \dots 38$$

as $N = \sqrt{c/M}$. For unpolarised light, a super-imposition of two plane-polarised beams of equal intensity,

$$\frac{1_{3}}{1_{0}} = \frac{2\pi^{2}c_{*}(dn/dc)^{2}}{N(A^{2})^{2}} = \frac{1_{0}}{N(A^{2})^{2}} = \frac{2\pi^{2}c_{*}(dn/dc)^{2}}{N(A^{2})^{2}} = \frac{1_{0}}{N(A^{2})^{2}} = \frac{1_{0}}{N(A^{2})$$

where 9 is the angle between the line of observation and the direction of the incident light.

<u>Scattoring by Solutions</u>

In liquids there is more order than in dilute gases where there is a random motion of the molecules. Where complete ordering exists, as in crystals, no scattering occurs because of destructive interference between the fixed volume elements. If we consider a solution as a series of fixed volume elements we find that there are fluctuations in density, refractive index stc.,within these mythical elements which results in the light arriving at the observer passing from unit to unit and not being destroyed. Fluctuations in solvent are accounted for by subtracting the solvent scatter.

In a medium of refractive index n_o, we obtain for an ideal solution, using equation (89)

$$\frac{10}{I_0} = \frac{2\pi^2 n_0^2 (dn/dc)^2 M c (1 + cos^2 0)}{\lambda^4 N^{3} n^2} \dots 40$$

The fluctuations in concentration (5 c) and polarisability (50t) that occur in non-ideal solutions (concentrated solutions) can be regarded as being responsible for the scattering. If one considers a volume element of solution ψ such that N = 1/ ψ , then

$$\frac{10}{I_0} = \frac{277^2 y n_0^2 (dn/dc)^2 (1 + cos^2 \theta) (\overline{30})^2}{\sqrt{4\pi^2}} \dots A1$$

c being the average value of the fluctuations over a large number of elements, related to the change in free energy with concentration, $\delta G/\delta c$. This, in turn, is related to the chemical potential (p) and the partial molal volume (V,) of the solvent. That is,

$$\overline{\delta c^2} = \operatorname{LP} \left(\frac{\delta^2 G}{\delta c^2} \right)_{T_p P} - \frac{G}{cV_i} \left(\frac{\delta P_i}{\delta c} \right)_{T_p P}$$

$$\frac{1_{\Theta}}{I_{O}} = \frac{2 \pi^{2} n_{0}^{2} \cdots (dn/dc)^{2}}{\sqrt{2} \left[-(1/\sqrt{2} t_{0})^{2} (d_{1}/d_{1}/d_{1}) - (d_{1}/\sqrt{2} t_{0})^{2} \right]} \dots 42$$

The relationship between solvent chemical potential and solute concentration is $\mu_1 = \mu_1^0 - \text{NFVe}(1/M + \text{Be} + 0e^2 + \dots)$, B and C being the second and third virial coefficients respectively. Substitution in equation (42) yields the relation,

$$\frac{1_0}{10} = \frac{211^2 n_c^2}{N^4 N^2 r^2} (\frac{dn}{dc})^2 (1 + cos^2 \theta).c \qquad \dots 43$$
Io $N^4 N^2 r^2 (1/M + 2Bc + 3Cc^2 + \dots)$

In dilute solutions the difference between n_o and n is negligible. Nayleigh's ratio is defined as

The turbidity of the solution is defined as

$$\Gamma = \frac{16\pi n_0}{3} \dots 45$$

Equation (43) therefore simplifies to

$$\frac{H.c}{T} = \frac{1}{M} + 2Bc + 3Cc^2 + \dots + 3Cc^2 + \dots + 3Cc^2 + \dots + 3Cc^2$$

where H is the optical constant,

$$\frac{32 \operatorname{TT}^{3} \operatorname{n}^{2} (\operatorname{an}/\operatorname{ac})^{2}}{3 \operatorname{A}^{4} \operatorname{N}^{2}} \qquad \dots 47$$

T is measured by the light-seattering photometer, H calculated at finite

concentration and M obtained by extrapolation to c = 0. In plots of H.c/ γ vs. concentration. B may be obtained from the slope of these plots, C boing neglected in most cases.

Depolarization

It has been assumed that the scattering particle is optically isotropic. However, when this is not true there is an additional scatter due to fluctuations in the orientation of the particles, so that the true value of R_0 is less than the observed value. Cabannes²⁵² has shown that the excess scattering which is due to anisotropy may be related to the depolarisation ratio ρ , and the correction factor for R_0 is $\frac{6}{6} \div \frac{70}{6\rho}$. Tanford²⁴⁹ has pointed out that in most cases where non-zero values of ρ have been observed, it is not certain whether the values of ρ reflect anisotropy at all.

Scattoring from Larger Particles

The treatment of particles smaller than $\Lambda/20$ depends on the fact that they can be considered as point scatterers. A larger particle must be thought of as a continuous series of scattering elements with a destructive interference between light scattered from separate points, due to phase differences in the separate light waves. A function, P(0) is used to describe the effect, and is defined by

P(0) = <u>scattered intensity for a large particle</u>. scattered intensity without interference

9 is the angle of observation of the scattered light. At angles greater than zero, light scattered by a larger particle is diminished by a factor P(0). Values of the disymmetry Z_{45} where $Z_{45} = \frac{P(45)}{P(135)} = \frac{145}{135^{\circ}}$ have been tabulated as a function of $P(90^{\circ})$ From measurements of Z_{45} and the choice of a suitable model, i_{90} may be corrected for internal

intorference and M may be calculated and the principle particle dimension evaluated. For values of Z₄₅ less than 1.2 little error is introduced into the calculation of M.

Vapour Pressure Measurements and the Calculation of Activity

Measurements of the vapour pressures of binary solutions show that there are two main types of deviation from ideal behaviour, as exemplified by Racults Law, namely positive and negative deviations. In both cases ideality is approached in dilute solution. As mentioned in the section on non-electrolytes, the activity and activity coefficients can be employed to assess hydration. The water activity, a_{1} , is readily measured. It is essential to be able to obtain from water activity values, the activity of the second component, a_{2} .

The Gibbs-Duhem equation enables the activity curve for the second component of a binary solution to be obtained from the activity-composition curve of the first. It can be shown that

$$s dT = V dP + n_1 dG_1 = 0$$

where n_j indicates the number of moles of the ith species present in solution Where the system is at constant temperature and pressure

$$n_1 \overline{dG_1} + n_2 \overline{dG_2} + n_3 \overline{dG_3} + \cdots = 0$$

In a solution with one solute,

OT

$$n_1 \overline{dG}_1 = -n_2 \overline{dG}_2$$

If both sides of the equation are multiplied by $1000/V_{1}n_{1}$ we get for an aqueous system where $V = 18.01_{0}$

$$\frac{1000}{18.01} \overrightarrow{dG}_1 = - n \overrightarrow{dG}_2 \quad \text{where n is the nolality.}$$

$$N_1 \overrightarrow{dG}_1 + N_2 \overrightarrow{dG}_2 = 0 \quad (\underline{Gibbs-Dahen}).$$

The osmotic coefficient, ϕ_s has been defined previously as

$$\phi = \frac{-1000 \ln a_1}{V_1 m} = \frac{-55.51 \ln a_1}{m}$$

Also, as $\overline{dG}_1 = \overline{MT} d\ln a_1$, the Gibbs-Duhem equation may be written,

$$d\ln e_1 = -\frac{N2}{N_1} d\ln e_2$$

or $\sim 55.51 \, d\ln a_1 = - n \, d\ln a_2$

i.e
$$*$$
 55.51 dln a₁ = - m dln (γ_2 m)

However, 55.51 dln $a_1 = -d(\phi_m)$ by definition.

Thus
$$m d\ln \gamma_2 + m d\ln m = d(\phi m)$$

or
$$d\ln \gamma_2 \diamond d\ln m = \phi m^2 \cdot dm \diamond d\phi$$

On integration this gives the equation relating solute activity coefficient to osmotic coefficient:

$$\ln \gamma_2 = (\phi - 1) + \int (\phi - 1) \, d\ln \alpha.$$

Scatchard, Hamer and Wood⁶⁻⁴⁴ used this equation with isoplestic data on sucrose solutions. The integral is given by the area under the curve from m=0 to m=m of a plot of ($\phi = 1$) vs. ln(modelity) Activity coefficients may then be readily calculated. PARF II

.

EXPERIMENTAL

Materials and Methods of Synthesis

The Williamson other reaction, employed in earlier studies in this laboratory, was chosen for the reaction of the appropriate alkyl bromides with mono-sodium glycol salts.

As no commercial source was available for the higher branched alkyl browides, these were prepared by the following route using diethyl malfonate as a starting point:

2R. Br *
$$CH_2(COOEt)_2 \xrightarrow{2N_2} R_2 \cdot C(COOEt)_2 \longrightarrow R_2 \cdot C(COOH)_2$$

 $\xrightarrow{-CO_2} R_2 \cdot CH \cdot COOH \xrightarrow{MeOH}_{3/6} R_2 \cdot CH \cdot COOCH_3 \xrightarrow{\text{LiAll}}$
 $R_2 \cdot CH \cdot CH_2 OH \xrightarrow{MBr}_{H_2SO_4} R_2 \cdot CH \cdot CH_2 Br * Na(OCH_2 CH_2)_n OH$
 $\longrightarrow R_2 CH \cdot CH_2 (OCH_2 CH_2)_n OH$
where $R = Pr_2$ Bu, Pt and Ht. and $n = 6$ or 9

Route for preparation of branched alkyl browides and detergents

F1g. 11.

The glycols, hexaoxyethylene glycol and nonaoxyethylene glycol, were prepared from disthylene and tristhylene glycols as before:

b) 2HO(CH₂CH₂O)₃Na + ClCH₂CH₂OCH₂CH₂OCH₂CH₂CH₂CH₂Cl---->HO(CH₂CH₂O)₉H + 2NaCl monosodium trigol dichlorotriethylene nonagol glycol

Proparation of Glycols

It was originally intended to prepare and study a series of compounds of varying alkyl chain length, based on hexa- and nona-oxyethylene glycols. However, the first two compounds prepared, $[CH_3(CH_2)_6]_2$ CH $CH_2(OCH_2CH_2)_nOH_2$ n = 6 and 9, proved to be insoluble in water. This was the first indication of the effect of branching the hydrocarbon chain, as the equivalent straightchain detergents were soluble in water at normal temperatures. Attempts to prepare the dipentyl compound (R = Ft, n = 9) and the dibutyl compound (R = Bu, n = 12) were abandoned due to low yields and difficulty in purification and the first useful compounds prepared were the branched ten carbon detergents with six and nine ethylene oxide units.

ł

Unlike the longer straight chain compounds, all the branched detergents were liquid and this proved to be a difficulty, as recrystallisation had been a useful preliminary feature in the purification of the hexadecane series by Macfarlane¹³ Because of this difficulty and because of the low yields of branched alkyl bromides obtained, attention was directed to a series based on hexagol, with the detergent $[CH_3(CH_2)_3]_2$ CH. $CH_2(OCH_2CH_2)_6OH$ as its highest member. The lower homologues could be prepared more readily and distilled prior to chromatography.

The following non-ionic detergents were synthesised.

| <u>Hydrocarbon Chain</u> | <u>No. of Carbon</u> <u>Atoms</u> | <u>No. of Ethylene</u> Oxide Units | Representative Symbols |
|---|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| CH3CH2 | 2 | 6 | C2n6 |
| сн ₃ сн ₂ сн ₂ сн ₂ сн ₂ | ls, | 3,6 | ^с " ⁿ б |
| CH ₃ CH ₂ | 6 | 6 | C n 6 |
| $(M_{\Theta})_{2}CH_{\circ}CH_{2}-$ | L. | 3,6 | Me2 ⁿ 6 |
| (Et) CH. CH2~ | 6 | 6 | ^{Ex} 2 ⁿ 6 |
| (Pr) ₂ CH. CH ₂ - | 8 | 6 | ^P ^x 2 ⁿ 6 |
| (Bu) ₂ CH _• CH ₂ | 10 | 6,9 | Bu2n6 |

| <u>Hydrocarbon Chain</u> | <u>No. of Carbon</u> Atona | <u>No. of Ethylene</u> Oxide Unite | <u>Representative</u> Symbols |
|--|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| (Pt) ₂ CH_CH2- | 12 | 3 | P ⁶ 2 ² 3 |
| (H&) ₂ CH_CH ₂ ~ | 16 | 6,9 | Bt 2 ^a 9 |

<u>Vields</u>. As the critical micelle concentrations of the short alkyl chain detergents were high, large quantities were required in a pure state for physical measurements. In the direct reaction between alkyl bromide and hexaoxyothylene glycol monosodium selt one is limited by the quantities of glycol available as the glycol is present in four molar excess. Therefore when large quantities of product were required the reaction involving the trioxyothylene glycol intermediate was employed, which, although yields per gm. of bromide were not significatly higher, was useful because of the availability of commercial "trigol" which was easily purified.

Vields in most cases were low in the Williamson ether reaction, being of the order of 20 - 30%. Alkyl bromide are readily debydro-halogenated and unseturated products are also formed; final products are curiously susceptible to oxidation and breakdown. Some dialkyl other derivatives will be formed from traces of disodium glycol salts. These factors contribute to the even smaller overall yield of <u>pure</u> detergent.

Extraction of Crude Detergent. Water was added to the reaction mixtures, which were then treated with successive portions of hot petroleum ether (B.P. $60^{\circ}/80^{\circ}$ C) until no more detergent was extracted. For detergents with short chains disthyl other-petroleum ether mixtures were employed.

<u>Purification</u>. The solvent was distilled off, leaving crude detergent, which, for compounds with ethylene oxide chains of six units or less, was then distilled under vacuum. In longer-chain compounds distillation induces oxidation and breakdown, and even with detergents with lower bolling points the product is still not in a sufficiently pure state for physico-chemical studies, probably because many of the by products are structurally similar.

Alumina proved less successful as a chromatographic adsorbent than a 27:7 silicic acid- celite mixture. The solvent systems employed were similar to those used before,^{1,3} in each case the detergent (~2g) being adsorbed from benzene onto columns (2cm diameter) containing adsorbent mixture (30g). Acetone-banzene mixtures were run down the column under a slight positive pressure. The acetone content was increased by degrees (2%, 5%, 7.5% etc.) until the impurities had been removed. Careful elution with a 24:25:1 acetone:benzene:methanol mixture gave pure detergent (c. 1g), free from unsaturated impurities.

Infra-red spectra of chromatography preruns indicated that carbonylcontaining products and mono-chloro-derivatives of trioxyethylene glycol athers (method NI) were eluted before the main detergent fraction. Unreacted glycol was held firmly on the column.

<u>Assay</u>. The detergents were all hygroscopic. Before assay or analysis the compounds were dried in a vacuum oven at $30^{\circ} - 40^{\circ}$ C over phosphorous pentoxide for 48 hours. C and H analyses were carried out by Drs. Weiller and Strauss, Oxford, and the Microanalytical Laboratory of the University. For determination of ethylene oxide content the method of Siggia <u>et al</u>⁴⁾. Was employed.

<u>Assay for ethylene oxide content</u>. The principle of the assay is the breakdown of ethylene oxide chains by excess hydriodic acid and titration of the iodine released. The suggested mechanism⁴¹ of the process is

or SICH⁵CH⁵I
$$\xrightarrow{\text{Excess}}$$
 SCH³CH⁵I \times I⁵
SICH⁵CH⁵I $\xrightarrow{\text{Excess}}$ SCH³CH⁵I \times I⁵
or SICH⁵CH⁵I $\xrightarrow{\text{Excess}}$ SCH³CH⁵I \times I⁵

A sample of detergent (c 0.3g) is refluxed with excess hydriodic acid (25 mls.) (B.D.H. Analar Grade) for 2 hours at $135^{\circ} - 140^{\circ}$ in an inert atmosphere of CO_2 . After completion of the reaction the amount of iodine released, compared with a blank containing no detergent, is obtained on addition of potass iodide solution and titration with sodium thiosulphate.

...

Materials

Silicic Acid: Mallinerodkt Brand.

<u>Celite</u>: Evans Medical Ltd., washed with acetone and benzene and dried for 24hrs. in vacuum oven over CaCl₂.

Acetone and Benzene were redistilled and dried before use.

Synthesis of Alkyl Bromides.

1. <u>1-browc-2-methyl propane</u> (dimethyl bromo-ethene) was redistilled BUH waterial having BP. 91-92°, n²⁰ 1.4347.

(literature values: 91° , $n_{D}^{2\circ}$ 1.43475)

2. <u>1-bromo-2-ethyl butane</u> (diethyl bromo-ethane). Redistilled parent alcohol, BP 147-149^o (383mls) was treated with 48% Hydrobromic acid and sulphuric acid by the method of Vogel,²⁵³ and the product was twice distilled to give 1-bromo-2-ethyl butane (260g), BP 95^o/18mm, n_D^{20} 1.4512, n_D^{25} 1.4482. Literature values, n_D^{20} 1.4512, n_D^{25} 1.4495. C_6H_{13} Br requires C, 43.6%; H, 7.9%; Br, 48.4%. Found C, 44.1%; H, 8.1%; Br, 48.0%.

3. <u>1-brome-2-propyl pentane</u> (dipropyl brome-ethane)^{*} was prepared by the route described in Figure 11, starting from diethyl malonate as follows:

79.

dipropyl diethyl malonata: Sodium (29g) was dissolved in dry ethanol (300 mls.) and diethyl malonate (200g.) added and stirred. <u>p</u>-propyl bromide (155g.) was added slowly. A second portion of sodium (29g.) was dissolved in dry ethanol (300mls.) and added to the mixture. <u>p</u>-propyl bromide (155g.) was then added slowly. The mixture was refluxed (1 hour) and the residue, after filtration and removal of ethanol gave, on distillation, dipropyl malonate (160g.) BP 136/13mm, $n_{\rm D}^{10}$ 1.4300. Literature value: BP 248/760m; 125-6⁰/12mm.

<u>Dipropyl acetic acid</u>. The above product (150g.) was treated with ethanolic solution of sodium hydroxide (200g.NaOH) and boiled for several hours. After cooling, the mixture was neutralised with concentrated sulphuric acid (130-150mls.). An upper semi-solid layer separated and was removed, dissolved in chloroform and washed with water. Removal of chloroform and distillation of the residue (the dicarboxylic acid) on a Wood's metal bath at atmospheric pressure $(280^{\circ}-300^{\circ}C)$ gave dipropyl acetic acid (52g.) BP $220^{\circ}C/760ma$, n_{0}^{20} 1.4234 Lit.values BP $219-222^{\circ}C$. Found C, 66.98%; H, 11.3%; $C_{\rm g}H_{16}O_{2}$ requires C, 66.6%; H, 11.2%.

<u>Dipropyl scetic acid. methyl ester</u>. Dipropyl scetic acid (52g.) was treated with an excess of methyl alcohol (400mls.) and concentrated H_2SO_4 (8mls.) and refluxed on a water bath (8 hours). Half of the methanol was removed and aqueous sodium carbonate added to neutralise the mixture. Water (300mls.) was added and the ester extracted with other (3x200mls.), the extract being washed with water, dried over sodium sulphate and distilled to give dipropyl acetic acid, methyl ester (38g.) EP $170^{\circ}/760$ mm, n_{co}^{20} 1.4125.

WThis preparation is given in detail. Subsequent analogous preparations are outlined only.

Literature values BP 172⁰/760m, 118-122⁰/14mm. Infra red spectra showed no broad band at 3.3m, indicating absence of acid.

<u>Dipropyl diethyl alcohol</u>. Lithium aluminium hydride (42g.) in dry ether (200mls.) was reacted with the above ester (158g.) in ether (200mls.) the latter mixture being added slowly to the first, and the whole refluxed after the initial reaction ceased (2 hours). Water was added (50mls.) and sufficient conc. HOL to dissolve the gel. The material was extracted with ether, and on distillation gave dipropyl diethyl alcohol (26.1g.) BP $180^{\circ}/760$ mm, n_{\circ}^{21} 1.4291. Literature value BP $180^{\circ}/760$ mm. Found C, 72.8%; H, 13.95%; $C_{\rm gH}_{18}$ O requires C, 73.7%; H, 13.9%.

<u>Dipropyl bromo-ethane</u>. Concentrated H_2SO_4 (7mls.) was added to 48% NEr (33.8g.) in portions, and dipropyl diethyl alcohol added (26g.). A further quantity of H_2SO_4 was added (6ml.) and the mixture refluxed (20 hours) The product was extracted with other, washed with water and sodium carbonate solution and dried over sodium sulphate. On distillation dipropyl bromoethane (20g.) was obtained BP 182-190⁰/760mm, m_0^{30} 1.4518. No literature figures could be traced.

4. 1 bromo-2 butyl herane (dibutyl bromo ethane)

<u>dibutyl diethyl malonate</u>: Sodium (32g.) in dry ethanol was reacted with diethyl malonate (222g.) and <u>n</u>-butyl bromide (190g.) added as described for the dipropyl derivative. Sodium (32g.) in dry ethanol (160mls.) was added to the mixture and <u>n</u>-butyl bromide (190g.) added. Distillation of crude product gave dibutyl diethyl malonate (200g.), HP 144^o/12mm, Mp²⁰ 1.4340. Literature value ²⁵⁴ BP 153-154^o/14mm.

<u>dibutyl acetic acid</u>: The above product (190g.) was hydrolysed with NaOH (167g in 400mls. of a lil water: ethenol mixture) by refluxing for 2 hours. Distillation at atmospheric pressure gave dibutyl acetic acid (95g), BP 238-240°/760mm, n₃¹⁷ 1.4341. Literature values,^{254,255} BP 255°/corrected, n₃¹⁷⁴ 1.4345. Found C, 70.40%; H, 11.7%. C₁₀H₂₀O₂ requires C, 69.72%; H, 11.74%.

<u>Dibutyl acetic acid. methyl ester</u>: Dibutyl acetic acid (93g) was esterified with methyl alcohol (230mls.) and sulphuric acid (13mls.), as before. Distillation of the product gave the ester (57g), BP $205^{\circ}/760mm_{e}$, n_{p}^{10} 1.4212. Literature figure,²⁵⁶ BP 158-9/18mm. Infra-red spectrum showed no broad band at 3µ, distinguishing it from the parent acid.

<u>Dibutyl ethyl alcohol</u>: The methyl ester (57g) was reduced with lithium aluminium hydride (13g) in other as before. On distillation the alcohol, dibutyl ethyl alcohol (40g) was obtained with EP $208^{\circ}/760$ mm and n_{0}^{20} 1.4353. Literature value: ²⁵⁴ BF $218^{\circ}/corrected$, atmospheric.

<u>Dibutyl bromo-ethane</u>: The above alcohol (45g) was brominated using 48% Hydrobromic acid (48g) and concentrated sulphuric acid (15mls) following the usual procedure.²⁵³ Distillation of the product gave pure dibutyl bromo-ethane(41g) with BP 194^o/760mm and $n_{(2)}^{20}$ 1.4542. No literature figures were found.

5. <u>1-bromo-2-pentyl heptane</u> (dipentyl bromo-othane)

<u>Monopentyl malonic acid. diethyl ester</u>: was prepared from diethyl malonate (400g), sodium (46g) and <u>n</u>-pentyl bromide (378g) and othanol (800mls) as before. The product gave, on distillation, monopentyl diethyl malonic acid (350g), BP 240-242[°]/760mm, n_D^{20} 1.4240. Literature values BP 134-136[°]/ 14mm, n_D^{20} 1.4253.

<u>Dipentyl diethyl malouate</u> was prepared from the above compound (350g), <u>n-pentyl bromide(275g) and sodium (42g) in dry ethanol (650mls). Distillation</u> gave dipentyl diethyl malonate (274g), having BP 163-168°/13mm, n_D^{20} 1.4362, n_D^{25} 1.4348. Literature values²⁵⁸: BP 158-161/11mm, n_D^{26} 1.4343.

<u>Dipentyl acetic acid</u>: Dipentyl diethyl malonate (240g) was hydrolysed with a solution of sodium hydroxide (192g in a l:l ethanol:water mixture) by refluxing for 7 hours. The crude dicarboxylic acid (200g) was distilled on a Woods metal bath at atmospheric pressure to give dipentyl acetic acid (132g), EP 258-260°/760mm, n_{p}^{2} l.4372. Literature figures,²⁵⁸ BF 141-143°/14mm n_{p}^{20} l.4381.

<u>Dipentyl acetic acid, methyl ester</u>: Dipentyl acetic acid (132g) was esterified with methyl alcohol (277g) and concentrated sulphuric acid (8.5g). Treatment as before gave dipentyl acetic acid, methyl ester, (90g), BP 237-240° at 760mm.

<u>Dipentyl ethyl alcohol</u>: The methyl ester (136g), in ether, was reduced with lithium aluminium hydride (27g) in ether, as before. Distillation gave the alcohol (44g), BP 196/760mm, n_D^{20} 1.4418. Assay by the Pharmacoposial method²⁵⁹ gave molecular weight 187.4 (theoretic value, 186.4).

<u>Dipentyl bromo-othane</u>: Dipentyl ethyl alcohol (42g) was treated with 48% HBr (43g) and concentrated H_2SO_4 (25g). On distillation the compound 1-bromo-2-pentyl heptane was obtained (32g), BP 146°/ 20mm, n_p^{2i} 1.4571.

6. 1-bromo-2-heptyl monane (diheptyl bromo-ethane).

<u>Diheptyl diethyl malonate</u> was prepared by reaction of 1-bromo heptane, n_0^{20} 1.4506 (360g) with diethyl malonate (160g) and sodium (46g) in dry ethanol. The product, diheptyl diethyl malonate (180g) had BP 152[°]/0.005mm, $n_D^{2°}$ 1.4432. Literature²⁶⁰ figure: BP 178-180[°]/3mm.

<u>Diheptyl acetic acid</u>: The above compound (350g) was hydrolysed with a sodium hydroxide solution (240g NaOM in a 1:1 ethanol:water mixture) and refluxing for 6 hours. Neutralisation with concentrated HGl caused the dicarboxylic acid (160g) to separate. This, when heated at 300° on a Nood's metal bath formed diheptyl acetic acid (70g) BP 213°/15mm, n²³ 1.4446. Literature values: BP 187-189°/4mm, 200°/13mm, n³⁶ 1.4497.

<u>Diheptyl acetic acid. ethyl ester</u>: Diheptyl acetic acid (50g) was esterified with ethyl alcohol (100g) and concentrated H_2SO_4 (3g) and refluxing. On distillation the ester (45g) had BP $180^{\circ}/13mm$, n_p^{22} 1.4378. Literature figure:²⁶¹ 181-182°/15mm.

<u>Diheptyl ethyl alcohol</u>: The ester (45g) was treated with lithium aluminium hydride (6.3g) in ether as before. On distillation the product (33g) had BP. 180[°]/12mm, n_D^{20} 1.4485. Cox and Reid²⁶¹ give BP. 181[°]/15mm, n_D^{25} 1.4470. Found C, 79.3%; H, 14.1%. $C_{16}H_{30}O$ requires C, 80.1%; H, 13.9%.

<u>Diheptyl bromo-ethane</u> was prepared, as before, from diheptyl ethyl alcohol (lOg), concentrated H_2SO_A (4.7g) and 48% HBr (8.6g). On distillation, the crude product gave 1-bromo-2-heptyl monane (8g), BP 275-280°/760mm, n_D^{20} l.4612. No literature figures were found. Gas chromatography showed the presence of only one compound.

Preparation of the Glycols.

1. <u>3. Oxapentane-l.5-diol</u> (disthylene glycol) was redistilled British Drug Houses' "Digol," BP.129°/10mm, n²⁰ 1.4469. Curme and Johnstone⁵⁹ give BP. 128°/10mm, n³⁰ 1.4472.

2. <u>3.6 Dioxacctane-1.8-diol</u> (tricthylene glycol) was redistilled British Drug Houses' "Trigol," BP. 154°/11mm, n_D^{20} 1.4550. Curme and Johnstone⁵⁹ give BP. 162°/10mm, n_D^{20} 1.4559. Found CH_2CH_2O , 87.97%. Calculated for $C_6H_{24}O_4$, CH_2CH_2O , 88.00%.

3. 3.6.9.12.15 Pertecraheptedecane-1,17-diol (heraoxyethylene glycol) was

prepared by the method of Fordyce <u>et al</u>⁹ from redistilled disthylene glycol (846g), sodium (46g) and one dichloro-disthyl ether (143g). Excess disthylene glycol was removed, and the hexaoxethylene glycol distilled (144g) BP. $184^{\circ}/0.03$. Found C, 49.4%; H, 9.3%; CH₂CH₂O, 93.65%. Calculated for $C_{12}H_{26}O_{7}$ C, 51.1%; H, 9.3%; CH₂CH₂O, 93.6%.

4. <u>3.6.9.12.15.16.21.24 Octackahexacosane-1.26-diol</u> (noneczysthylene glycol) was prepared by the method of Fordyce <u>et al.</u>⁹ and of Macfarlane.¹³ Sodium (46g) was dissolved slowly in tricthylene glycol (1200g) and %wdichloro-tricthylene glycol (see below) (187g) added. The mixture was heated and stirred at 115° until neutral, then filtered and the excess tricthylene glycol distilled off. The crude product was distilled in a short path still, giving monaczysthylene glycol (180g), BP. 256°/0.02mm, n_P^{20} 1.4672, n_P^{30} 1.4614. Macfarlane gives n_P^{30} 1.4612. Found G, 52.4%; H, 9.9%; CH₂CH₂O, 95.6%. G₁₈H₃₆O₁₀ requires C, 52.2%; H, 9.2%; CH₂CH₂O, 95.6%.

5. <u>1.8 Dichloro-3.6-diomactiane</u> ($q_{\mu}\omega$ dichloro-tristhylene glycol.) was prepared by the method of Macfarlane.¹³ Thionyl chloride (520g) was reacted with tristhylene glycol (300g) in pyridine (350g). Excess thionyl chloride was removed by distillation and the residue extracted with other (2.51)tres). The other layer was washed with dilute HGL (2 X 100mls.), water, sodium carbonate solution and water and dried over sodium sulphate. Distillation of the readue gave $q_{\mu}\omega$ dichloro-tristhylene glycol (300g), BP. 114⁰/12mm. $n_{\rm p}^{36}$ 1.4530, $n_{\rm p}^{20}$ 1.4615. Macfarlane gives $n_{\rm b}^{23}$ 1.4526, BP. 124⁰/16mm

85.

Synthesis of Detergents

In the preparation of 3,6,9,12,15,18 hexaoxaeleogane-1-ol, the direct reaction of 1-bromo-ethane with the mono-sodium derivative of tricthylene glycol would have met with difficulties in extraction and purification because of the similarity between the glycol and the product. The following method was therefore employed, using the commercial product ethyl troxitol as a starting point.

1. <u>3.6.9 trioxaundecane-1-ol</u> ($C_{2}n_{3}$) Ethyl trioxitol (Shell Chemicals) was twice distilled and had BP. 110[°]/11mm, n_{D}^{20} 1.4385. Shell Chemicals quote for "pure" product, BP. 255[°]/760mm, n_{D}^{23} 1.4390. Found $CH_{2}CH_{2}O$, 74.10%. $C_{8}H_{18}O_{4}$ requires $CH_{2}CH_{2}O$, 74.16%.

2. <u>1-chloro-3.6.9 triomanndecane</u>: 3,6,9 triomanndecane-1-ol (100g) in pyridine (44g) was treated with thionyl chloride (136g) and the product obtained as for $\alpha_{,0}$ -dichlorotriethylene glycol. Distillation gave the product 1-chloro-3,6,9-triomanndecane (70g), BP. 130⁹/11mm, n_{0}^{20} 1.4340. Found, Cl, 18.6%. CgH₁₇O₃Cl requires Cl, 18.1%. Infra-red spectroscopy showed the absence of hydroxyl groups.

3. 3.6.9.12.15.18 hereoxacicosane-1-ol (C_2n_6) Sodium (7g) was reacted with triathylene glycol (183g) as before, and 1 chloro-3.6.9-triaxaundecane (60g) added. The mixture was stirred and heated until neutral (12hours), and the product extracted with a 90% other- 10% petroleum ether (BP 60-80°) mixture. Distillation of the residue gave 3.6.9.12.15.18 hermomaeicosane-1-ol (30g), BP. 160°/0.05mm, n_6^{30} 1.4541. Found C, 53.99%; H, 9.60%; CH₂CH₂O, 84.92%. C₁₄H₃₀O₇ requires C, 54.17%; H, 9.7%; CH₂CH₂O, 85.16%.

4. <u>3.6.9.12.15.18 bergovadocosane-l-ol</u> $\binom{n}{46}$ Sodium (11.4g) was dissolved in bergovyethylene glycol (490g) as before, and <u>n</u>-butyl bromide (80g) added. The mixture was stirred at 1.10° for 16 hours, and the detergent was extracted into an other-petroleum other mixture, distilled (giving 17g) and chromatographed. On a small scale, the material (2.2g) was adsorbed from benzene onto silica-celite (30g) as described before, and the pure material (1.3g) obtained had BP. 170%/0.03mm, n²⁵ 1.4499, n⁴⁵ 1.4432. Found C, 57.0%: H, 10.0%; CH2CH20, 77.9%. Calculated for C1H3407, C, 56.8%; H, 10.1%, CH2CH20, 78.1%. Corkill <u>et al</u>. quote n⁴⁰ 1.4440. <u>3.6.9.12.15.18 heunoxatetracosane-1-01</u> (C6n6): Sodium (1.64g) uns 5. discolved in hexaoxysthyleno glycol as before, n-hexyl bromide (11.8g) added and the mixture heated and stirred until neutral. The detergent was extracted and distilled in the usual way giving 19.7g before chromatography. This distilled material (2.7g) was chromatographed on silica-celite and pare 3,6,9,12,15,18 hexaoxatetracosane-l-ol (1.8g) obtained, BP. 180º/0.05ma, n_0^{20} 1.4519, n_0^{40} 1.4442. Found C, 58.64%; H, 10.22%; CH₂CH₂O, 72.2%. Calculated for C18H3807 , C, 58.99%; H, 10.45; CH2CH2O 72.12%. 3.6.9.12.15.18 hexacosahezacosahe-1-ol (Cand): was a sample propared 6. by Mrs. M. McCubbin. Found C, 60.56%; H, 10.87%; Calculated for C20H4207; С, 60.86%; И, 10.73%.

7. <u>3.6.9 trioxa-11 methyl-dodecane-l-ol</u> (Me₂n₃): Sodium (7.7g) was dissolved in trioxyethylene glycol (200g), and 2-methyl 1-bromo propane (46.3g) added. On completion of the reaction (12hours) the detergent was extracted with other and distilled to give 3,6,9 trioxa-11 methyl-dodecane-l-ol (14g), BP. $100^{\circ}/0.05$ mm n_{\odot}^{20} 1.4378. Found C, 58.7%; H, 10.81%. Calculated for $G_{10}H_{22}O_4$: C, 58.2%; H, 10.75%.

8. <u>l-chloro-3,6,9 trioxa-ll-methyl-dodecane</u> : 3,6,9 trioxa-ll methyldodecane-l-ol (30g) in pyridine (12g) was treated with thionyl chloride (36g) as previously described. On distillation, the compound 1-chloro-3,6,9trioma-11 mothyl-dodocane (27g) was obtained with BP $100^{\circ}/0.07$ mm, n_{D}^{do} 1.4400, n_{D}^{22} l.4386. Found C, 53.9%; H, 9.7%. Calculated for $C_{10}H_{21}O_{3}Cl$, C, 53.4%, H, 9.4%. Infra-red spectroscopy showed no trace of hydroxyl groups.

9. 3.6.9.12.15.16 hexagaa-20 methyl-heneiconane-l-ol (Me₂n₆)

<u>Method 1</u>. Sodium (2.84g) was dissolved in trioxyethylene glycol (74g), and the compound 1-chloro-3,6,9, trioxa-11 methyl-dodecane (28g) added. The mixture was heated for 8 hours at 140°. The detergent, after extraction with petroleum ether and ether, and distillation gave 9.6g. Chromatography on silica-celite gave pure detergent having BP 168°/0.05mm, $n_{\rm B}^{20}$ 1.4516. Found C, 57.44%; H, 10.27%; CH₂CH₂O, 77.92%. Calculated for C₁₆H₃₄O₇, C, 56.8%; H, 10.13%; CH₂CH₂O, 78.1%.

Method 11. Sodium (2.3g) was dissolved in hexeoxyethylone (113g), 1-brome-2 methyl propane (20g) added, and the minture treated as before. Distillation gave 4.3g. of 3,6,9,12,15,18 hexaoxa-20 methyl-heneicosane-1-ol before chromatography.

10. <u>3.6.9.12.15.18 hoxaoxa-20 ethyl-docosane-leol</u> (Et_2n_6) : Sodium (2.3g) was dissolved in hoxaoxyethylene glycol (113g) and l-bromo-2 ethyl butene (16.5g) added. The mixture was heated overnight at 100°C, and the detergent extracted as before. The crude compound (8g) was distilled giving 7g. Chromat ography (2g) gave pure Et_2n_6 (1g), BP 177°/0.008ma, n_p^{20} 1.4532. Found C, 59.4%; H, 10.49%; CH_2CH_2O , 72.3%. Calculated for $C_{16}H_{36}O_{79}$ C, 58.99%; H, 10.45%; CH_2CH_2O 72.12%.

11. <u>3.6.9.12.15.18 hexaoxa-20 propyl-tricosane-1-ol</u> (Pr₂n₆): Sodium (2.6g) was dissolved in hexaoxysthylene glycol (125g) and 1-bromo-2 propyl pentane (22g) added. The mixture was boated and stirred for 6 hours at 110⁰ to 140°C. The crude extract (15g.) was distilled and chromatographed. The pure detergent Pr_2n_6 had EP 198-202°/0.05mm, n_9^{21} 1.4529. Found C, 61.01%; H, 10.64%; CH₂CH₂O 67.2%. Calculated for $C_{20}H_{42}O_7$ C, 60.86%; H, 10.73% CH₂CH₂O 67.03%

3.6.9.12.15.18 hoxaoxa -20 butyl-tetracosana -1-ol (Buong) 12. Sodium (2.3g.) was dissolved in hemonyethylene glycol (112g.) and 1-bromo-2-butyl hexane (21.7g.) added and the mixture treated as before. The crude detergent (8g.) was distilled (6.5g.). Chromatography of a portion (1g.) gave pure Bugn₆ (0.5g.), BP 210⁹/0.005ma, no²¹⁵ 1.4532. Found C, 62.5%; H, 1070%; CH2CH2 62.51%. Calculated for C22H4607, C, 62.53%; H, 10.97%; CH2CH2O 62.5%. <u>3.6.9.12.15.18.21.24.27 Nonsons-29-butvl-tritriacontano -1-ol</u> (Bu ng) 13. Sodium (1.7g.) was dissolved in noneoxyethylene glycol (120g.) and 1-brome-2-butyl hexane (16g.) added. The mixture was heated and stirred at 140⁰ Extraction as before gave crude detergent (7.7g.) but this for 16 hours. was not distilled. Chromatography of a portion (4.4g.) gave pure product (2.3g.) n²⁰ 1.4550. Found CH₂CH₂O 71.03%. Calculated for C₂₈H₅₈O₁₀, CH_CH_O, 71..47%.

14. <u>3.6.9.12.15.18 heraoxa-20 heptyl-heptacosane-l-ol</u> (Ht_2n_6) Sodium (l.2g.) was discolved in hexaoxyethylene glycol (56g.), L-brono-2 heptyl nonane (15g.) added and the mixture stirred at 140° overnight. The crude product (15g.) was not distilled but chromatography (Elg.) gave pure detorgent (c.0.5g.) n_0^{25} l.4520. Found GH_2GH_2O 51.6%. Calculated for $C_{26}H_{56}O_{79}$ GH_2GH_2O 52.16%.

15. <u>3.6.9.12.15.18.21.24.27 nonaoxa-29 heptyl-hexetriacontane-l-ol</u> (Ht_2n_9) Sodium (l.2g.) was dissolved in nonaoxyethylene glycol (82g.) as before and l-bromo-2 heptyl nonane (15.2g.) added and the mixture heated and stirred for 12 hours at 140°C. Extraction yielded crude detergent (16.6g.). Chromatography of 4.5g on alumina gave pure detergent (1.5g), n_0^{20} 1.4559. Found CH₂CH₂O, 61.6%. Calculated for $C_{34}H_{70}O_{10}$, CH₂CH₂O, 62.05%. 16. <u>3.6.9 trioxa-11 pentyl-hexadecane-l-ol</u> (Pt2n3) Sodium (4.1g) was dissolved in trioxaethylene glycol (106g), 1-bromo-2-pentyl heptane (44g) added, and the mixture heated for 6 hours at 140°. The crude detergent was extracted with ether and distilled to give Pt₂n₃ (21g), EP 210 /0.01mm., n_0^{0} 1.4489. Found C, 67.85%; H, 12.53%. Calculated for $C_{18}H_{38}O_4$ G, 67.80%; H, 12.03%.

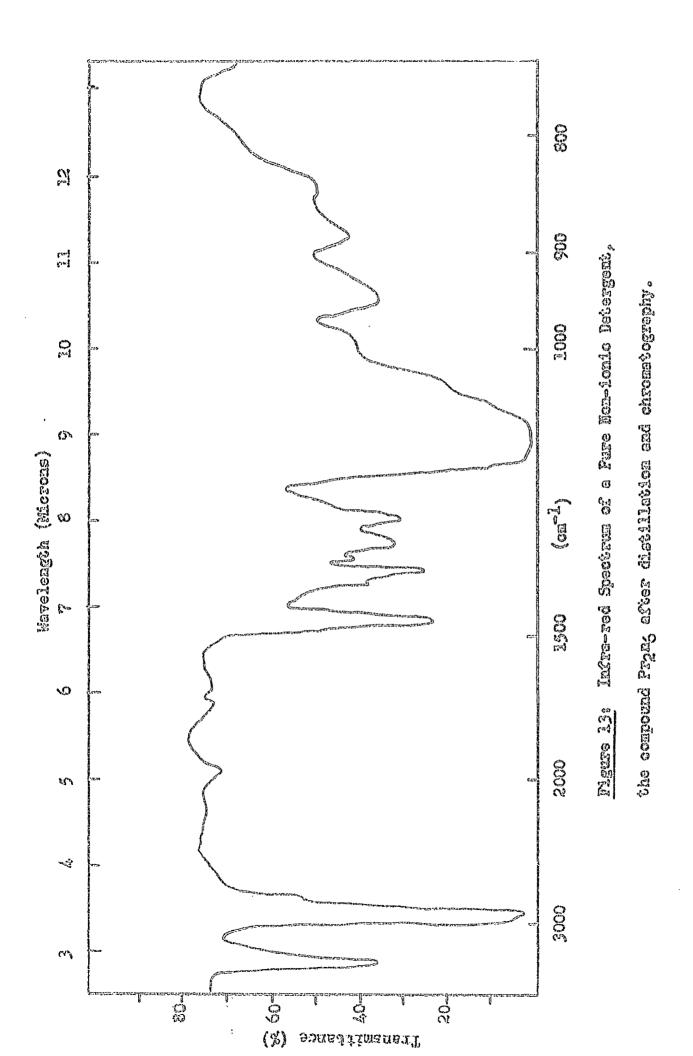
Some Observations on the Synthetic Work

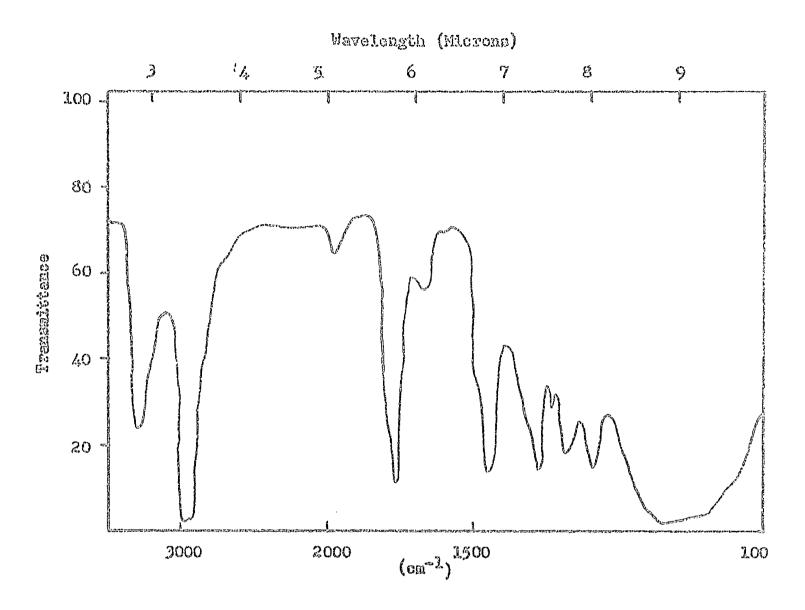
<u>Ispurities in Non-ionic Detergents</u>

The infra-red spectrum of a pure non-louid detergent is given in Figure 13. Two principle impurities which are detected by such spectra are carbonyl-containing compounds, absorbing at 5.8 - 5.9 μ , and unsaturated products, which absorb at 6.1 μ .

Conventional tests on the detergent $\operatorname{Bu}_{2^{N_{9}}}$ which had been stored in a closed flack for some months after preparation showed that it contained aldehydic impurities. The infra-red spectrum of this sample is shown in Figure 14. Oxidation of the compound had occurred, the most likely structure of the oxidation product being $(C_{A^{H_9}})_2 \operatorname{CH}.\operatorname{CH}_2(\operatorname{OCH}_2\operatorname{CH}_2)_2 \operatorname{OCH}_2\operatorname{CH}=0.$ Traces of unsaturation were also present.

The impurities were not completely removed from distilled products by chromatography on alumina. Initial work on alumina-purified materials had thus to be repeated, but this yielded some interesting data. The cloud point - concentration curves of Bu_{2n_0} and Eu_{2n_0} after chromatography on alumina exhibited dips in the region of the critical micelle concentration,





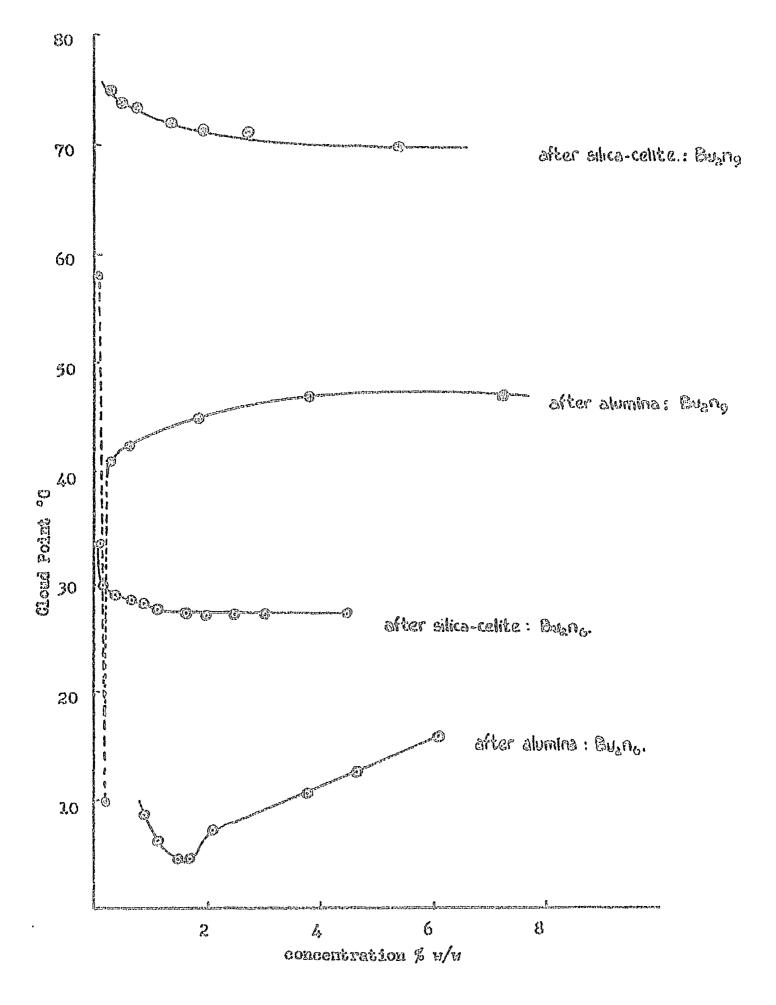
<u>Figure 14</u>: Infra-red Spectrum of a sample of Bu₂n₉ after storage for a number of months after preparation, showing carbonyl absorption, shown by conventional tests to be due to aldehydic impurities.

which suggested that the insoluble impurities were solubilised in the micelles are were being released on dilution below the CMC. (Figure 15). The compounds after chromatography on silica-celite did not exhibit this anomalous behaviour, and the cloud points were raised significantly over the whole concentration range.

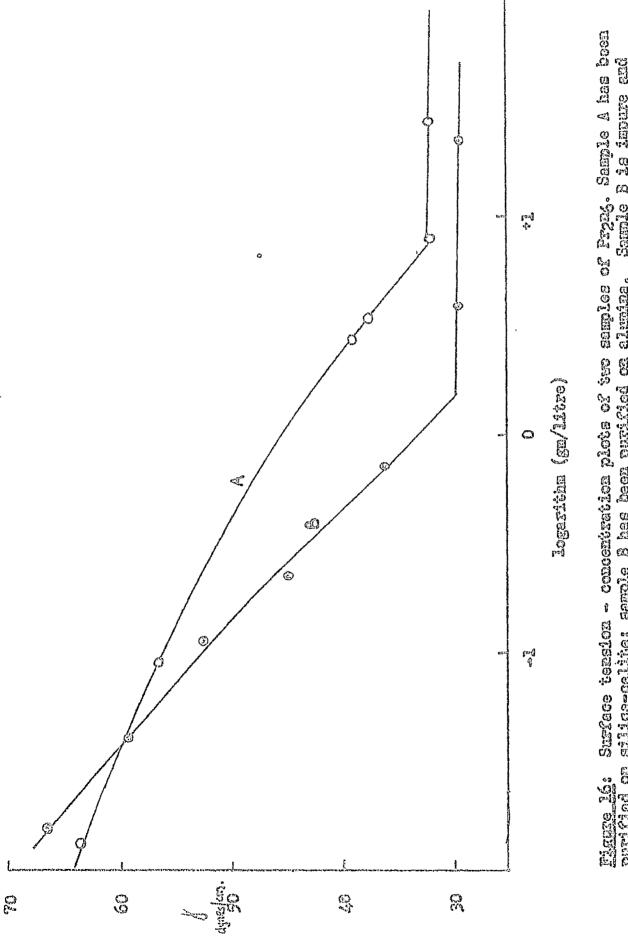
Oxidation of the product takes place on storage even after chromatography. The difference in state of purity of two samples of Pr_2n_6 are undoubtedly reflected in the light-scattering behaviour of their solutions. The older sample had larger S_{90} values but the Debye plots of both samples were almost identical. Similar behaviour has been noted by Corkill and co-workers with different samples of straight-chain non-lonic detergents.¹⁰. The S_{90} - concentration plots of the two samples are given in the light-scattering section.

Surface properties are most sensitive to impurites. In impure surfaceactive agents minima are observed around the CMC in surface tension log (concentration) plots. An impure sample of Pr₂n₅ gave a series of surface tension curves at different temperatures which were entirely erroneous, showing low CMC's and small areas/molecule. Purification of the samples on silica-celite led to much higher CMC values, higher limiting surface tensions and an absence of minima at the CMC. (Figure 16) Impurities, generally less soluble than the pure detergent, are adsorbed preferentially at the air/water interface and lower the surface tension.

Yields in the reactions between alkyl bromides and glycols were low, because of the competing reactions in which unsaturated compounds and di-alkyl derivatives were formed. Branched-chain bromides, especially those with short alkyl chains, undergo dehydrohalogenation much more readily than their straight chain isomers, although Mulley¹⁷ reported the formation of unsaturates

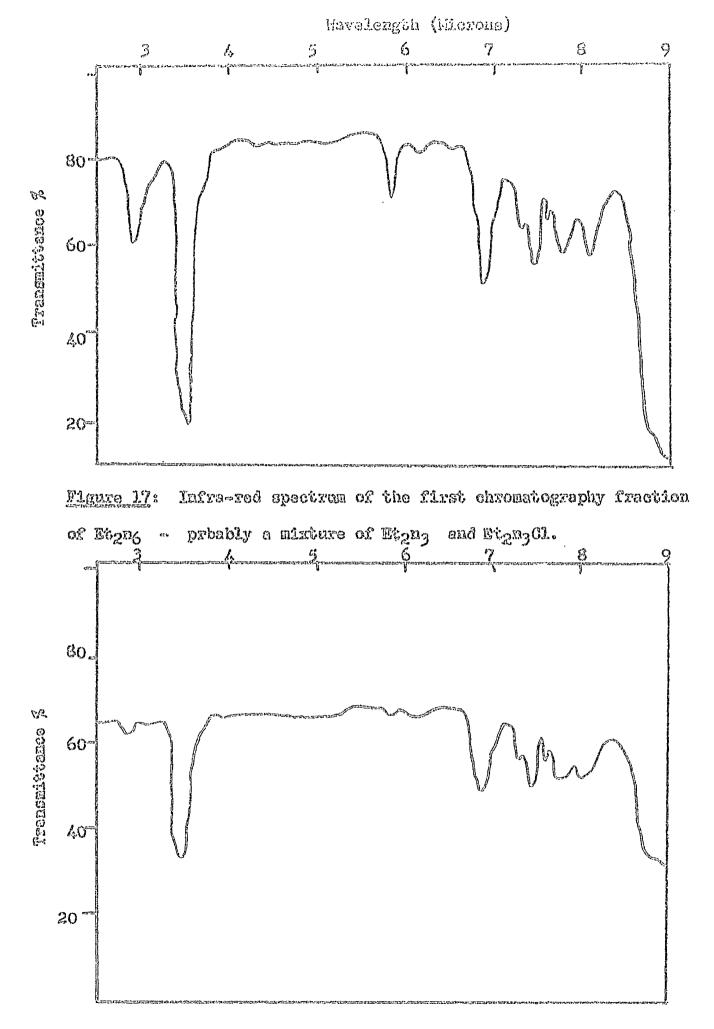


<u>Figure 15</u>: Cloud Point Diagrams for Bu₂n₆ and Bu₂n₉ after chromatography on alumine and after chromatography on silica-celite.

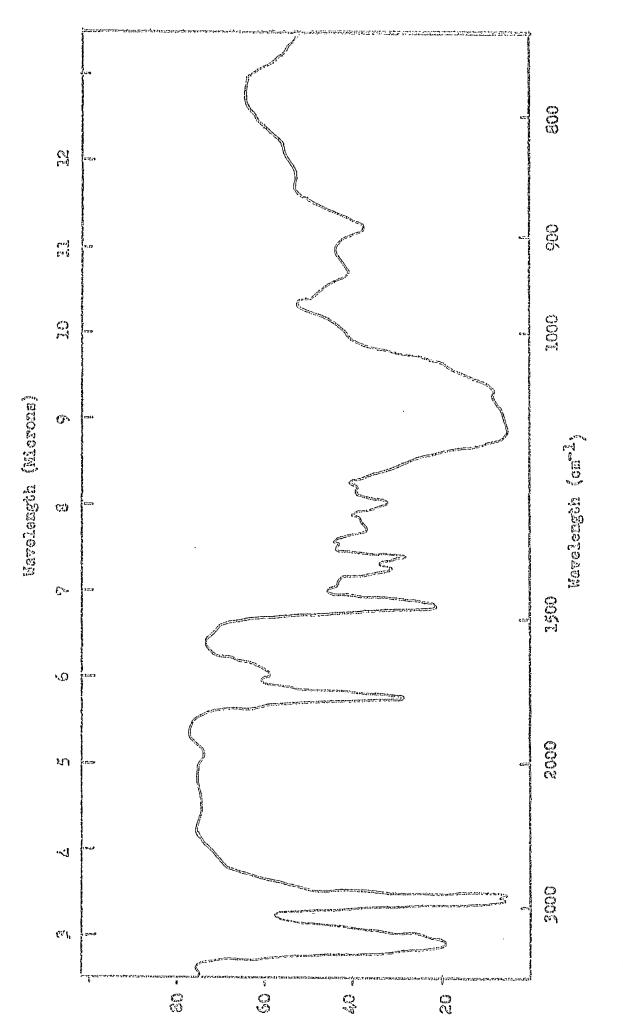


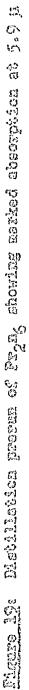
The Liniting area per Surface tersion - concentration plots of two samples of Frongle Sample A has boon silics-celite; sample B has been purified on alumins. Sample B is impure and <u>Figure 16</u>: Surface tersion - concentration plots of two samples of Fryng. Nample A has purified on silics-celite; sample B has been purified on alumina. Sample B is impure a has a lower CMC and lower surface tension above the CMC than sample A. The limiting art molecule for B is about 45 M°, which is much lower than that found for the pure sample. in the synthesis of straight chain non-ionic detergents. In the preparation of 3,6,9 trioxs-ll methyl-tridecane-l-ol (Et₂n₃), for example, 2-ethyl-1-butene was isolated (Found BF 67°/760mm, $n_{\rm b}^{28}$ 1.3985. Literature values, BF 67.2°/760mm $n_{\rm b}^{20}$ 1.3990. Infra-red spectrum in Nujol had -C=C- peaks at 6.1 μ and 11.25 μ , with smaller vinyl absorption at 16.4 μ .) Excess bromide has thus to be used in the reaction.

Two routes were investigated in the synthesis of Bu₂n₉, since Corkill et al. 10 had reported better yields for straight chain non-ionics when an intermediate step was employed. The first method used was the straightforward reaction of dibutyl bromo-ethane with the mono-sodium salt of ucenoxyethylene glycol; the second method involved the intermediate Bugng. Bugng is readily separated from the final product, Bugng, whereas Bugng and nonaoxyethylene glycol, which would be the constituents of the reaction mixture if the first method was used, are more alike chemically. However, as the hydrocarbon group is relatively large in the present case the difference is sufficient for their successful separation. In practice, neither method held the advantage, as the yields calculated on the basis of starting bromide vere 21% and 20% respectively. The second method probably minimises the formation of dialkyl glycol ethers, but it increases the possibility of contamination with the alkyl glycol chlorides. However, both dialkyl ethers and glycol chlorides are eluted in the pre-runs of a chromatographic separation. Figure 17 shows the spectrum of the first fraction of a chrometography run $(n_{D}^{21}$ 1.4462) of a detergent prepared thus: R_2n_3 -Cl + mono-sodium hexagol. It appears to consist chiefly of the chloride $(n_D^{20}$ 1.4485). Figure 18 is the spectrum of the first fraction of C₆n₆ , prepared by direct reaction of bromide with the sodium salt of hexagol. The fraction is most likely to be mainly the dialkyl ether, $C_{6}H_{13}(OCH_2CH_2)_{6}OC_{6}H_{13}$.

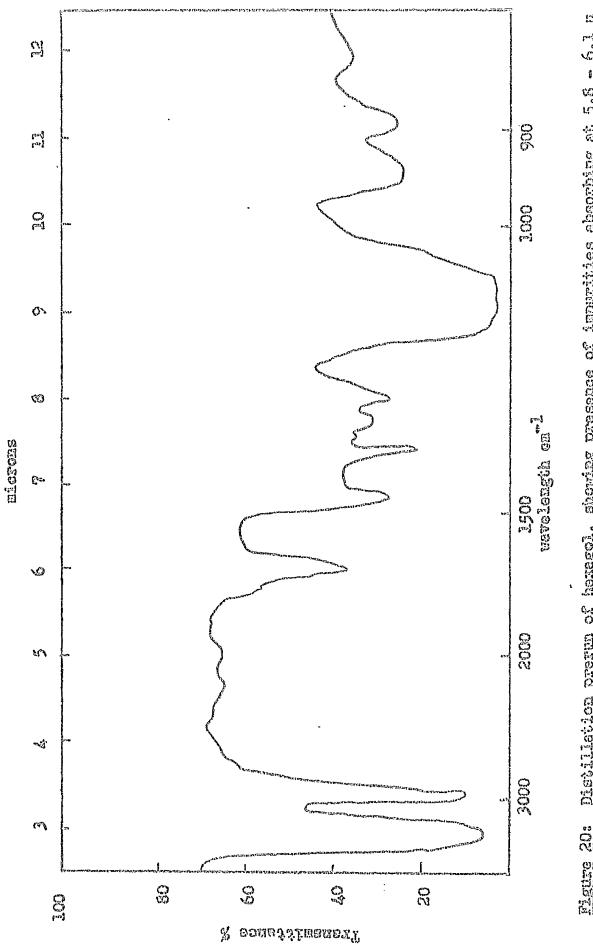


<u>Migure 18</u>: Infra-red spectrum of first chrometography fraction of C6n6





a.





The occurence of carbonyl-containing impurities was detected during the distillation of the detergent $Pr_{2}n_{6}$. The first fraction was of low boiling point and contained some traces of carbonyl compounds, which indicated that some oxidation had occured during the synthesis, during which long periods of heating at high temperatures are essential. Although the crude extract had no prominent carbonyl peak in its infre-red spectrum, the distillation residues showed pronounced carbonyl absorption. The heating involved in the distillation induced further oxidation in the detergent. Distillation pre-runs of hexaoxyethylene glycol also absorbed at 6.1 μ , the possible structures being HO.CR=CH.(OCH_2CH_2)_5OH and CH = CH.(OCH_2CH_2)_5OH.

In the rest of the second s

Section 2:

:

.

SURFACE CHEMISTRY AND THERMODYNAMICS

Surface Chemical Studios

Surface tension data on non-ionic detergents with branched hydrocarbon chains are available only for tridecanol condensates 4,73,262 and for commercial branched alkyl phenols,²⁶³ although there are a number of surface-chemical studies on synthetic straight-chain non-ionics.^{5,10,62,87} Because of this and because of the intrinsic interest in the surface chemistry and the information obtainable from surface-tension - concentration curves, an investigation of the surface-chemical properties of the present series of branched chain compounds was undertaken.

Apparatus and Method

The apparatus has been described in Weissberger.²³⁵ It is illustrated in Figure 21. A brass dropping tip, of radius 0.3434cm., which was large enough to give a reasonably sized drop yet small enough to ensure that wetting was no problem, was soldered onto an ordinary syringe needle. The tip could therefore be removed for cleaning. To ensure complete wetting of the tip, it was occasionally rubbed with an abrasive surface. The test of complete watting was consistent consecutive readings and visual observation of the drops.

The apparatus was immersed in a thermostat bath controlled to $\pm 0.01^{\circ}$. When tested with water distilled from potassium permanganate, the surface tension of water was found to be at 20° C, 72.67 dynes/cm. (Literature value 72.70²³⁵) and at 30° C, 71.11 (Literature value²³⁵ 71.18 dynes/cm.) Reproducibility of any result was in the region of ± 0.09 dynos/cm., and at one filling of the syringe (0.5mls) four consecutive readings could be made on dilute solutions and up to 12 or more on solutions with low surface tensions.

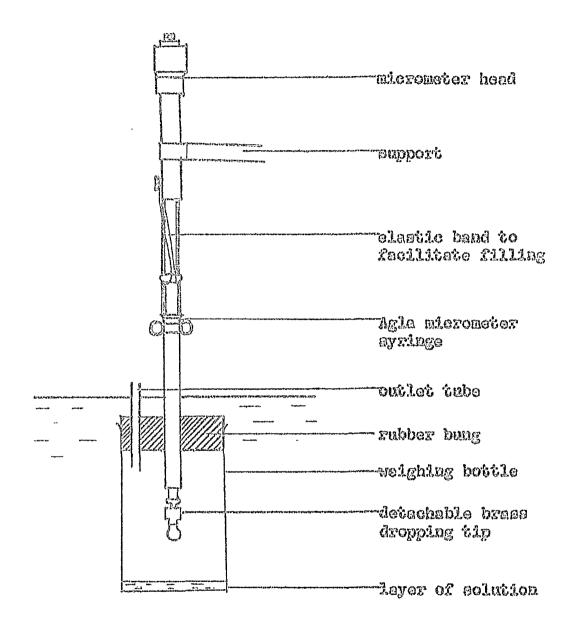


Figure 21: Diagram of Surface Tousion Drop-Volume Apparatus.

The Agla micrometer syringe, on which the apperatus is based, can be read to ≤ 0.0002 mls.

<u>Method</u>: Solutions were prepared in glass-ware cleaned with chromic acid and rinsed with several changes of distilled water. Precautions were taken with dilute solutions to minimise adsorption of the detergent on the glass surfaces, by preparing solutions in glass-ware that had already contained non-ionic detergent solutions and which had been thoroughly drained.

The syringe was filled with the solution and the assembled apparatus allowed to equilibrate in the thermostat bath for up to 30 minutes. Initial measurements were made to determine the approximate size of the drops, and subsequent readings were obtained by forming a drop to approximately 90% of its final size. The drops were allowed to equilibrate with the saturated atmosphere in the weighing bottle, which was produced by a layer of solution at the foot of the bottle. After 5 to 30 minutes, the drop was slowly completed and allowed to fall, the final operation taking not more than 60 seconds. The initial and final micrometer readings gave the volume of each drop.

Againg effects have been reported, by other workers, in solutions of of straight-chain non-ionic detergents, 10,62,73. but tests on representative solutions of each detergent system showed no significant ageing after 20 minutes. The absence of such effects in these solutions is perhaps due to their relatively short alkyl chains, for ageing is most pronounced in the hexadecane series. Had there been any ageing, the drop-volume apparatus would not have been ideal as evaporation and condensation occurs (especially at higher temperatures) and would tend to upset the behaviour of the drop. The surface tension, δ , was calculated using the equation:

$$\int = \frac{m_{o}g}{r} \times F_{o}$$
 dynes/cm.

where m = mass of the drop, obtained from volume and density,

g = 981. dynes/cm.

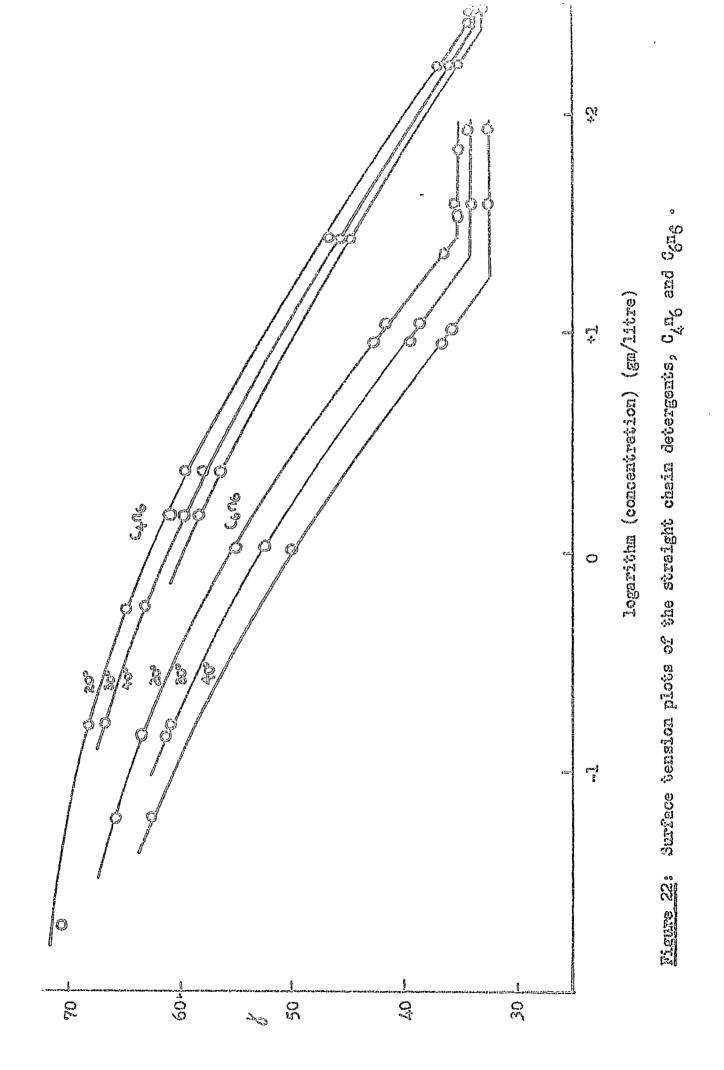
r = 0.3434cm

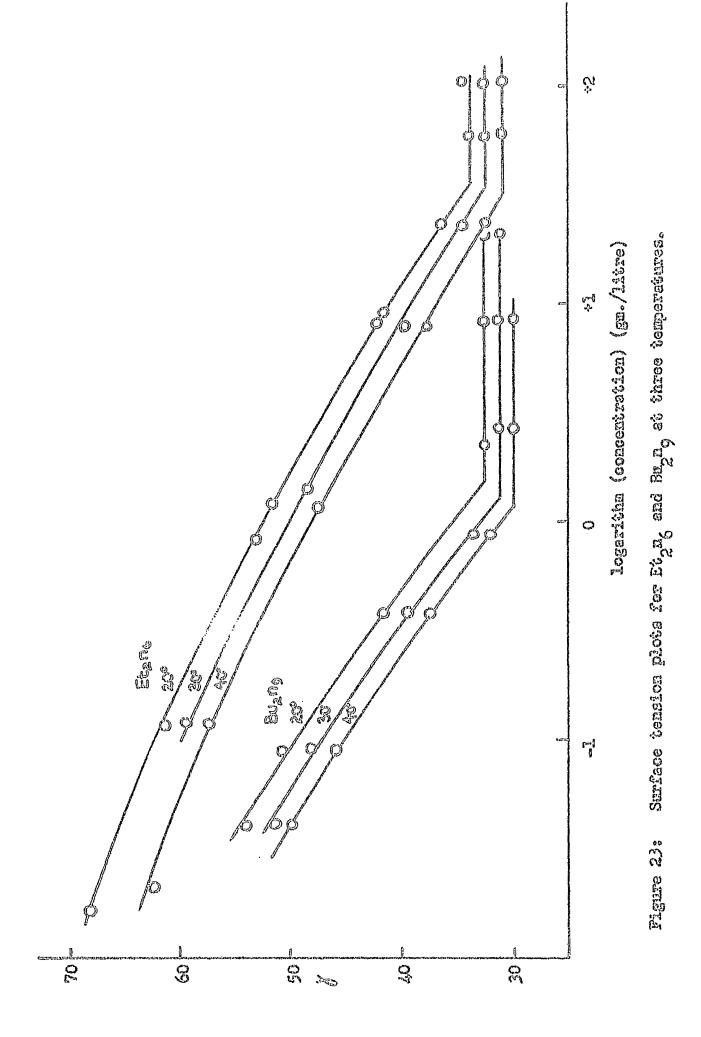
F = correction factor of Harkins and Brown.²³³

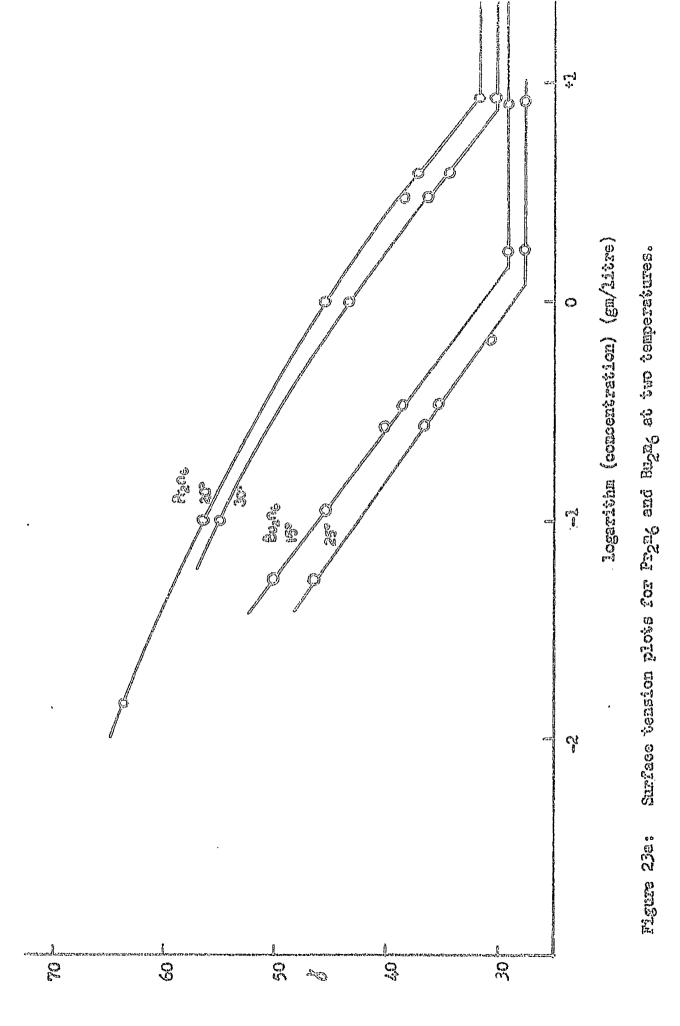
Surface tension-concentration graphs were obtained for each detergent at three temperatures (where possible) and the critical micellar concentrations obtained from the sharp break in the plots of § vs. log(concentration). The areas of the detergent molecules at the air-water interface were calculated from the simple form of the Gibbs equation. From the temperature variation of the CMC, the enthalpies and entropies of micelle formation were calculated using the equations described in the Introduction. <u>Results and Discussion</u>

Plots of surface tension vs. log(concentration) are shown in Figures 22 and 23. No minima were found in these surves for any of the detergents studied, which, in the past, has been taken to be an indication of the purity of the solute. Above the critical micelle concentration, there appears to be no variation of the surface tension with increasing detergent concentration. Other workers ¹⁴⁴ have considered this to mean that the activity of the solute is constant above the CMC, but doubt has been placed on this being so.¹⁴⁹ This aspect is dealt with more fully in the last section of the thesis.

The branched chain detergents have higher CMC's than straight chain detergents having the same number of carbon atoms in the alkyl chain. (Table XI). This is to be expected, as branched hydrophobes are more compact than their straight chain analogues and thus present a smaller







| tergent | Temporature | CMC (Moles/1) | ΔH_{R}^{2} | ۵ŝ |
|---------------------------------|----------------|---|--------------------|------|
| Gy B6 | 20 30 40 | 7.96 x 20 ⁻¹ 7.60 x 20 ⁻¹ 7.10 x 20 ⁻¹ | 0.8 | 2.7 |
| 69199 | 20 30 40 | 7.4 x 10 ⁻² 6.5 x 10 ⁻² 5.2 x 10 ⁻² | 2.2 | Tok |
| ^{Mo} 2 ⁿ 6 | 20 30 40 | 9.1 x 10 ⁻¹ 8.8 x 10 ⁻¹ 8.5 x 10 ⁻¹ | 0.6 | 2.2 |
| ^{Ett} 2 ⁿ 6 | 20 30 40 | 10.0 x 10 ⁻² 9.3 x 10 ⁻² 8.7 x 10 ⁻² | 7.2 | &• O |
| Pr2 ⁿ 6 | 20 30 | 2.3 x 10 ⁻² 2.0 x 10 ⁻² | 2.0 | 6.7 |
| Bu2n6 | 15 20 25 | 3.36 x 10 ⁻³ 3.10 x 10 ⁻³ 2.64 x 10 ⁻³ | 2.9 | 9.7 |
| Buzuð | 20 30 40 | 3.20 x 10 ⁻³ 2.79 x 10 ⁻³ 2.24 x 10 ⁻³ | 2.3 | 7.7 |

a la construction de la construction

.

Contractory of A state of A state

Table XX

.

l. Kcals mola⁻¹ 2. cals.mola-dogree⁻¹

surface area to the water, resulting in a smaller interfacial energy change on micellisation.

Fhillips¹⁶⁴ and Overbeck²⁶⁴ arrived at an equation relating $\triangle G_{M}^{0}$, the standard free energy change per mole of monomer on micellication, to the GMC:

,

$$\Delta G_m^o = \Delta H_m^o - T \Delta S_m^o \approx RT lnGMG$$

The expression is valid so long as the monomer activity coefficient approximates to unity. $\triangle G_m^o$ may be obtained from plots of the logarithm of the CMC vs. hydrocarbon chain length (see Figure 24) as:

where x is the gradient of the line and c is the number of carbon atoms in the alkyl chain.

$$\frac{\partial \Delta G_{m}}{\partial n} = x_{0}M$$

For the branched-chain detergents a value of 0.97 RT (568 calories) per methylene group was obtained for the free energy change, compared with 1.11 RT (644 calories) per methylene group for the straight chain detergents. The difference in the values for the two types of compound probably reflects the differences in interfacial energy between branched and straight hydrocarbons and water. The value of $\triangle G_m^o$ depends on the hydrophobe alone, and not on the nature of the rest of the detergent molecule - as is borne out by the similar results obtained by other workers Shinoda 143 found a value of on detergents of varied molecular structure. 1.09 RT per methylene group for non-ionics; Stitger and Overbeek found 1.0 RT per methylene group for sodium alkyl sulphates; Hermann¹⁷¹ obtained The critical micello concentrations 1.10 RT for dimethyl alkyl oxides. of branched chain sodium sulphosuccinates 266 were higher than those of their straight chain analogues: this was explained by the fact that the

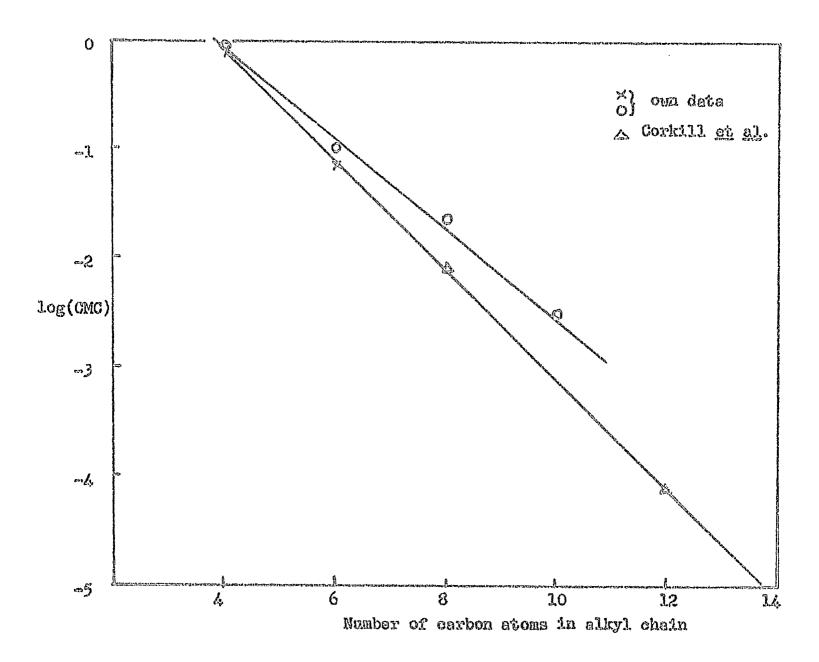


Figure 24: Plot of logarithm (GMC) vs. alkyl chain length, from which standard free energy was obtained (see text).

| <u>Areas per moleculos at air-water interface</u> apd surface tensions above CMC at 20° | | | | | | |
|--|---------------|---|--|--|--|--|
| <u>Compound</u> | Area/molecule | (A ²) Surface T. ² | | | | |
| C _{et} ng | 70 | 34.3 | | | | |
| C6n6 | 62 | 35.0 | | | | |
| Mozne | 61 | 35.0 | | | | |
| EtZn6 | 77 | 33.6 | | | | |
| b_{Σ} Sn e | 66 | 31.7 | | | | |
| Buzn6 | 61 | 28.3 | | | | |
| Buzno | 71 | 32.6 | | | | |

Table XII

1. surface tension above CMC in dynes/cm.

8773-3534E

free energy decrease due to aggregation of a branched detergent is less than that for a straight chain one.

Areas per molocule were calculated for the detergents using the simple form of the Gibbs' equation, in which activities were replaced by The limiting areas/molocule ware obtained from the concentrations. gradient of the surface tension curve just prior to the CMC, and the values varied between 60 and 80 3^2 With the exception of Megn6 there is a general decrease of limiting area/molecule as the hydrocarbon chain length increases (see Table XII). The areas are greater than the cross-sectional area of one hydrocarbon chain in the case of the straight chain series, and greater than two hydrocarbon chains in the case of the 62 This indicates, as has been suggested before, branched detergent sories. that the polyoxyethylene chain is the principlo area-detormining part of the However, it is obvious from the results that the hydrocarbon molecule. A survey of other work on non-lonles shows the influences the area also. same trend. This is emphasized particularly by the results for the dodecyl and hexadecyl series of Lange and Elworthy and Macfarlane, respectively, which are shown in Table XIII

Table XIII

| Areaa/Mole | cule of No | m-jonic Deter | 23,62 <u>sents</u> |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Gompound | <u> Az'en (R²)</u> | Compound | Area (R3) |
| C _{12m5} | 54 | c _{l6n6} | 38 |
| ^C 12 ⁿ 7 | 59 | G16 ^{x1} 7 | hilo |
| G ^{JSn} ∂ | 72 | ^C 16 ⁿ 9 | 53 |
| _{C12} n12 | 77 | C ¹⁶ u15 | 72 |

98.

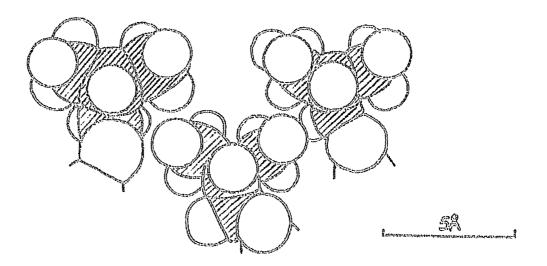
The results in Table XIII also show the increase in area/molecule at the air-water interface with increasing glycol chain length. This increase rules out an extended erientation of the FEG, and coiling of this part of the molecule has been suggested, with the coils presented to increase in cross-section as the number of ethylene exide units increased. The influence of the water of hydration is, no doubt, also felt. Grook et al.⁵ obtained a value of 23 h^2 for the cross-sectional area of p_{2} -octyl phenol- n_{1} which, as the area of a benzene molecule is approximately 25 h^2 , suggests a perpendicular adsorption at the surface.

۰,

99.

As the dotergenus studied here were based on hemonyethylene glycol, the influence of the hydrophile may be considered equal in all cases. AO the carbon chain length is increased, the attraction between the chain increases, reducing the erea/molecule. This stiraction between the hydrocarbon chains may, in some way, cause the PEG to elongate. It follows that the area por molecule of the branched detorgents will be higher, because of the shorter effective length of their alkyl chains at the interface. The value for Me₂n₆ might have been expected to be larger but it is possible that the low value found for the area at the interface is due to the compact structure of the head group, which allows a closer packing at the surface at high surface pressures. It is possible that, under these conditions of high surface pressure the molecules are arranged as depicted in Figure 25.

From the surface tension - concentration curves and areas per molecule, TA vs. T curves were constructed (T = surface pressure in dynos/on and A = area per molecule in A²). Examples of these curves are shown in Figures 26a and 26b. Above 10 dynos/cm. surface pressure, these are reasonably linear and may be fitted by an equation of the type,



<u>Figure 25</u>: Possible arrangement of the hydrocarbon chains of Me₂n₆ at the air-water interface at high surface pressures, resulting in low areas per molecule.

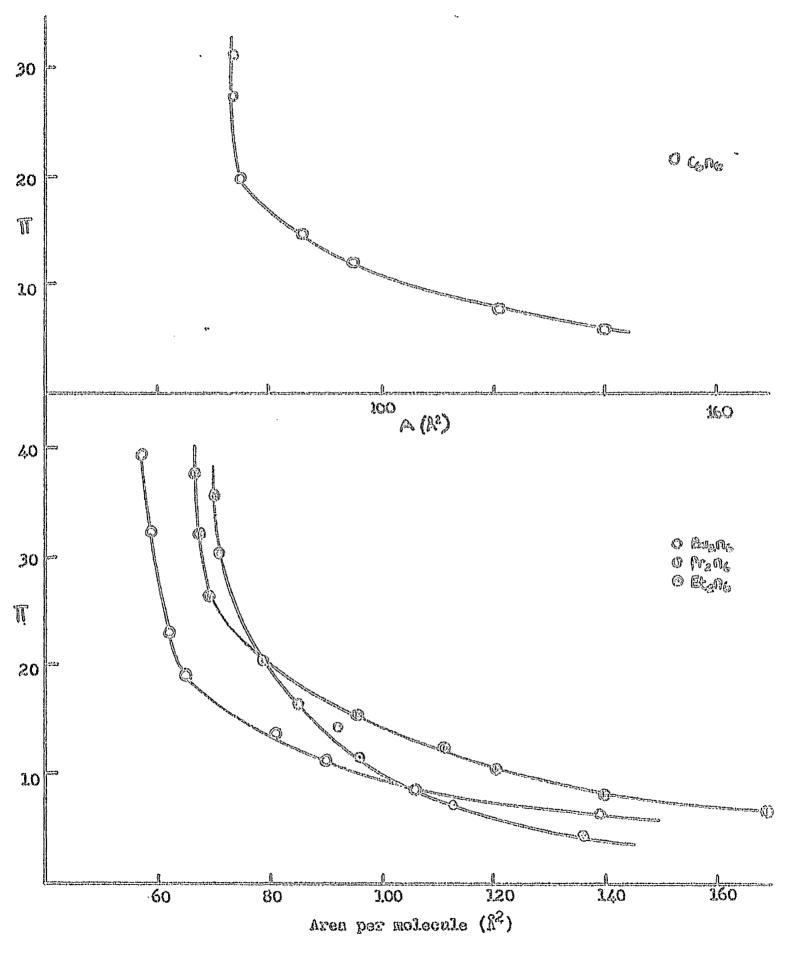
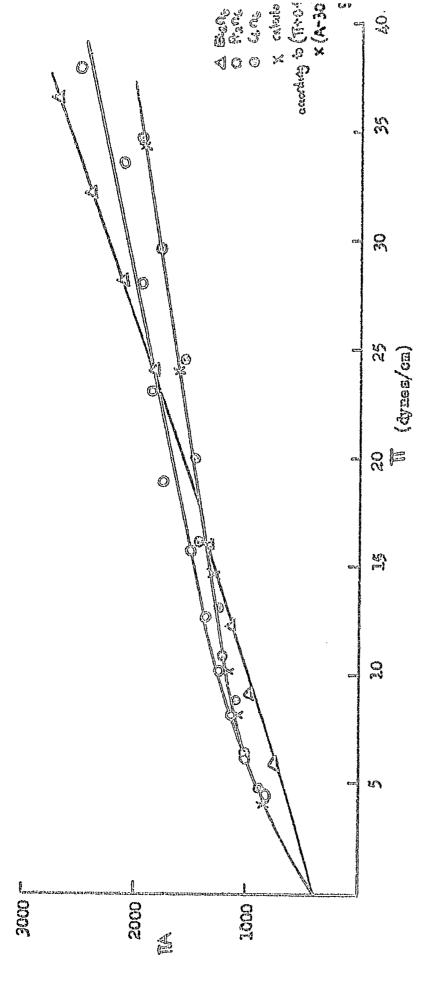


Figure 26a: IT vs. A plots of some of the detargents, from which the TA vs. W diagrams were drawn. See Figure 26b.



<u>Figure 265</u>: WA vs. W plots for Etgn6, Pr2n6 and Con6 showing experimental (o) and calculated (x) points for Geb.

For surface pressures above 2 dynes/on the experimental results were represented by an equation

$$(\Pi - \Pi_0)(A - A_0) = C_0$$

where C is a constant. The values of N_o, A_o and C are given in Table XIV.

The values in Table XIV suggest that the films are liquid expanded, although the constants for each system do not seem to follow any trend. Adamson has stated that A, and W, are essentially empirical constants and that values of A_o found in other systems have been unexpectedly small compared to the space actually occupied by the molecules. However, Ao, which is termed the "co-area" is thought to be the theoretical orasssectional area of the adsorbed molecule. A, is 20.5 ${
m Å}^2$ for a fatty acid in a condensed state. In normal conditions, and in the present experiments the molecules are not in this state. The values of Λ_0 again seem to indicate that the PEG chain is the main determinant of the area per If this were not so, one would expect significant differences molecules between the straight and branched chain detergents. The value for Megno is again low, although it is perhaps significant that at constant surface 20 dynes/em.) the area per molecule of Me_2n_6 is greater pressure (II = than the area occupied by any other compound in the series. (See Table XIV)

There is evidence to suggest that Λ_0 is higher in adsorbed soluble films, as we have here, than in spread or in less-soluble adsorbed films. Pethica²⁶⁹ has used a value of 31 Å² for the co-area of the lawryl sulphato ion, while Cook and Talbot²⁷⁰ suggest a figure as high as 50 Å². Cockbain²⁷¹ suggested that the reason for the large co-area is the colling of the hydrocarbon and its extension into the aqueous phase. This tendency will

| | Cla | urface Prop | <u>isure Data</u> | | |
|------------------|------|-------------|-------------------|------------------------|----------------|
| Dotorgoni | C. | | <u>AQ (22)</u> | <u>A at 17= 20 dyn</u> | <u>08/cn</u> . |
| $C_{d_1}n_{d_2}$ | 724 | 0.7 | 45 | 78 | |
| CGDG | 938 | 0;9 | A 0 | 74 | |
| Mozilo | 1520 | 5.0 | 20 | 84 | |
| Lt2n6 | 992 | 7.0 | 45 | 82 | |
| Pranc | 1192 | 3.2 | 35 | 83 | |
| Buzne | 54,0 | 3.04 | 40 | 70 | |
| | | | | | |

Table XIV

7.777 # 277/22/24/24#LEVARA

1. dynes/cm.

nariaenernetikk

increase as the chain length increases; this might well explain the higher co-areas of the straight chain detergents C_4n_6 and C_6n_6 compared to that of Me_2n_6 .

The constant T_0 is a measure of the attraction between the hydrocarbon chains at the interface; values of between 1-10 dynes/cm for a C_{10} chain and -22 dynes/cm. for a C_{22} chain have been reported.²⁷² The values for $C_{4}n_6$ and $C_{6}n_6$, however, are small (-0.7 and -0.9 dynes/cm respectively) and $-T_0$ decreases with increasing chainlength in the branched series. More exact interpretations of these results requires a more detailed investigation of the areas per molecule and their variation with surface pressure.

Exact Form of the Gibb's Equation

In the systems M_{2n_6} and C_{4n_6} the activity coefficients of the solute are not unity, and it is therefore not permissible to substitute concentration for activity. The exact values of activity and activity coefficients of these detergents have been determined from vapour pressure measurements (see Section 4), and these were substituted in the exact form of the Gibbs' equation,

$$\begin{bmatrix}
 1 & dy \\
 2 & 2.303 & RT & d log.o2
 \end{bmatrix}$$

and the limiting area for $C_{A,6}$ and $Me_{2,6}$ using this were found to differ significantly from those determined without the activities. The limiting area/molecule for $Me_{2,n6}$ was raised from 62 Å² to 75 Å² and for $C_{4,n6}$ from 71 Å² to 92 Å². The error entailed in the neglect of activities in the Et_{2,n6} is in the order of 0.4% in the calculation of d log c_2 and the resulting error in A is well within the limits of experimental error. The effect of the corrected values of area on the Tr - A plot of $Me_{2,n6}$ is illustrated in Figure 26c.

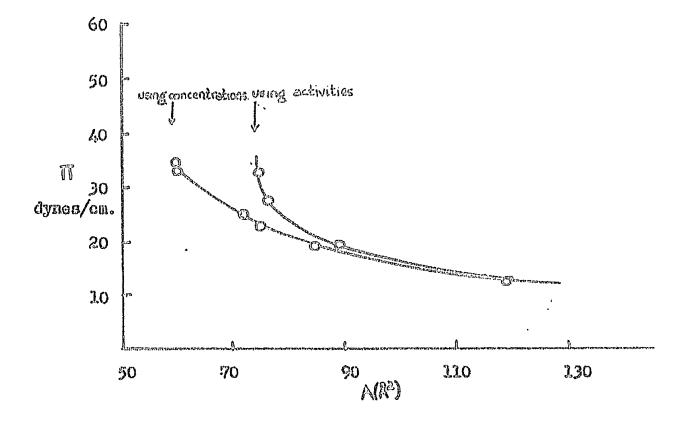
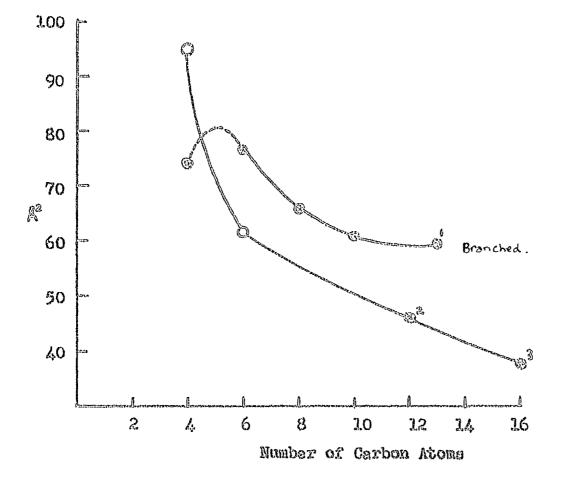


Figure 26g: Force-area diagram for Me2n6 solutions, comparing the results using the simple form of the Gibbs' equations and the more correct form using activities in place of concentrations.



<u>Figure 27</u>: Areas per molecule of hexaonyethylene glycol ethers as a function of hydrocarbon chain length. (2) Calculated from results of Corkill et al.^{10.} (3) Elworthy and Macfarlane^{62.} (1) Branched tridecanolng from Schick.^{73.}

In Figure 27 the areas per molecule of the detergents are plotted as a function of hydrocarbon chain length, using the revised values of A for the C_4 detergents. The low value of Me_2n_6 still is evident, and the explanation put forward before still holds.

The Thermodynamics of Micelle Formation, Part I

In the Introduction a review of the published work on the thermodynamics of micellisation of non-ionic detargents was given. This discussion of the enthalpy and entropy results (Table XI) will be divided into two parts. This section will deal with the results obtained from the surface tension plots, and the second part will discuss the results in the light of the hydration changes on micelle formation as assessed by vapour pressure and viscosity measurements. Part II is included in the last section of the thesis.

The heats and entropies of micelle formation were calculated according to the equations of Matljovic and Pethica :

$$\Delta H_{\rm RR} = -RT^2 \left(\frac{d \ln GMG}{dT} \right)_{\rm R}$$

$$\Delta S_{\mu} = \Delta H_{\mu} / T.$$

The results are listed along with the CMC data in Table XI.

Increase in alkyl chain length for a constant PEG chain resulted in an increase in ΔH_m and ΔS_m , in both straight and branched-chain series. Positive values of ΔS_m have been suggested to be due to the loss of the "icebergs" or "clusters" of water around the hydrocarbon chains on micelle formation. The present results seem to bear this out. The branched chain compounds had lower entropies and enthalples of micellisation, which may be explained by the smaller area of hydrocarbon surface which these compounds present to the water. There are, however, many factors at work. One can list the changes resulting in positive or negative entropy changes on micellisation thus:

| | VO GREACEV CHARGE | antarenter: | vye entropy change |
|----|-----------------------------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|
| 2. | loss of water structure | 1. | increased solvation of FRG |
| 2. | extension of hydrocarbon chain | 2. | contraction of hydrocarbon chain |
| 3. | extension of PEG chain | 3. | contraction of PEG chain. |
| 40 | desolvation of PEG chain | | |

Many of these factors oppose one another. Extension of the polyoxyothylene obsin (+ve Δ S) leads to increased micellar hydration (-ve Δ S). The net contribution of the PEG chain in many cases is negative: ΔS_m for Bu_2n_9 is 7.7 calories mole⁻¹ degree⁻¹ whereas that of Bu_2n_6 is 9.7 calories mole⁻¹ degree⁻¹

The hydrocarbon chains of detergents are highly contracted in equeous colution, 273 and would be expected to extend when placed in the non-aqueous micelle interior. The contraction of the PEG would not be expected to alter much as in both monomoric and micellar states its environment is In the branched series the configurational changes will be less aqueous. than in the straight chain series, for seme total Carbon atoms and it seems reasonable to suppose that the water structuring and hydration changes account for the lager part of the heat and entropy effects. Wishnia showed that the entropy change in transforring n-butane from aqueous solution into a liquid alkap phase (equivalent to micellisation) is 23 calories degree"] mole" As $\triangle S_m$ for C₄D₆ is 2.7 calories mole⁻¹ gegree_r considerable order producing changes must be operating in the transition of a monomer into a micelle. Increased solvation of the

polyoxyothylene chain would result in a negative entropy change. This is investigated in sections 3 and 4.

The calorimetric data of Corkill and his co-workers show large entropy values - in the order of *30 calories mole⁻¹ degree⁻¹. These represent t the entropy change ΔS^0 , which results from the transition of the hydrated monomar in the hypothetical state (N₂ = 1) into the micelle. The difference between ΔS^0 and ΔS_{ch} is represented by ΔS_{chl} , the entropy of dilution from N₂ = 1 to N₂ = GMC. As this is a mixing process the entropy change is positive.

Values of $\triangle G^{\circ}$ are given in Table XV. Because of the low critical micelle concentration of $\Pr_{2}n_{6}$, $\operatorname{Eu}_{2}n_{6}$ and $\operatorname{Eu}_{2}n_{9}$ it is quite legitimate to place $\triangle H_{\mathrm{R}} = \triangle H_{\mathrm{C}}^{\circ}$ Using the values of $\triangle G^{\circ}$ and $\triangle H_{\mathrm{R}}$, therefore, it is possible to calculate the corresponding values of $\triangle S^{\circ}$ for these detergents.

These are for Pr2n6, $\Delta S^{0} = 22.3$ calories mole⁻¹ degree⁻¹, Bu₂n₆ 29.2 calories mole⁻¹ degree⁻¹ and for Bu₂n₉, 87.2 calories mole⁻¹ degree⁻¹. The magnitude of the values of some order as those derived calormetrically by Corkill <u>et al.</u>⁶⁴ Both ΔS^{0} and ΔS_{m} follow the same trend of increasing with increasing alkyl chain length. The same trend is evident in the series $C_{6n_{6}} - C_{10}n_{6}$ and the recent results of Benjamin¹⁶⁵ for the non-ionic dimethyl m-alkylamine exides seem to confirm these results. (Dimethyl $C_{6}AO_{7}$, $\Delta S^{0} = 25.2$; $DC_{10}AO \Delta S^{0} \approx 28.5$ calories mole⁻¹ degree⁻¹.

It must be concluded, therefore, that as both calormetric and other data indicate an increasing entropy change on micellisation as a series

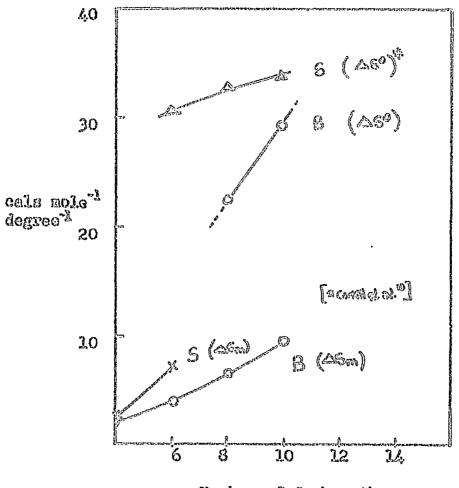
This should be considered as an array of hydrated monomers with no "free" water available.

Table XV

| Free End | r <u>gy Chang</u> Formet | es on <u>Micelle</u> ion |
|--|--|--|
| Dotoxgent | CMC (Mole | fraction) AGo ^{l.} |
| Gy.m6 | 1.41 x 10 | -2 -1.37 |
| c _b n ₆ | 1.33 x 10 | -3 -3.19 |
| Mezn6 | 1.61 X 10 | ~2 ~3 |
| Etzn6 | 1.79 X 10 | ~3 ~3.15 |
| $P_{x^{\mathcal{S}_{u}}}$ | 4.14 X 10 | -44.054 |
| Bu206 | 6.09 X 10 | -5 -5.65 |
| Buzag | 5.76 X 10 | -5 -5.68 |
| 0.0103020202020202020202020202020202020202 | an a | ₩ĸŔĊĸĸĔĊĊĊſĿĿĿĿŢŦĿŢŎĊŢġĬĔĊĿĊĸĔŀĊſĊĿĬĬŎĊĸĬĊĊŢĸĿŎŢŦŦ |

1. Mcals. mole⁻¹. The more exact form of equation is used for the first four detorgents viz:

 $\Delta G^{\circ} = \operatorname{Rr}\left(\underbrace{n=1}_{n=1}\operatorname{In} \operatorname{CMC} + C\right)$



Number of Carbon Atoms

t

<u>Figure 27a</u>: Difference between $\triangle S^{\circ}$ and $\triangle Sm$ for straight(5) and branched non-lonic detergents, showing the lower values for the branched (6) detergents.

is ascended the positive entropy change is due to the loss of water structure around the alkyl chains of the monomers. This would agree with the smaller entropy change obtained when a branched-hydrocarbon chain detergent micellises compared with the change found with its straight chain analogue. The difference between branched-chain and straight-chain entropy effects is illustrated in Figure 27a.

COLUMN CONTRACTOR CONTRACTOR

Section 3

LIGHT-SCATTERING AND VISCOSITY

Light Scattering and Viscosity Studies

This section describes the investigation of micellar size and hydration by light scattering and viscosity techniques.

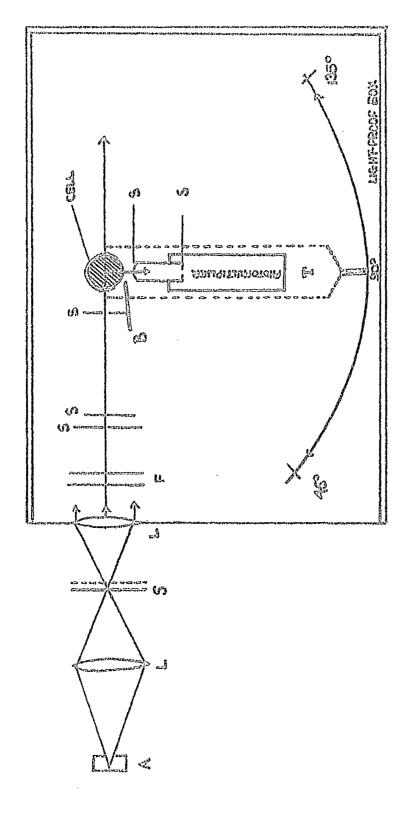
Apparatus and Methods

The Light Scattering Photometer: The light scattering photometer used in this work has been described by McIntosh.²⁷⁴ Light from a 250 watt mercury vapour lamp (Osram ME/D) passed through an optical system of slits and lenses, the green line (5461Å) being isolated by means of an interference filter and a neodymium glass which removed all trace of yellow light. The beam was collimated before reaching the cell by means of two 2 x 25mm slits, 32cms apart, and the resulting beam passing through the cell measured 2 x 26mm.

To minimize lamp intensity fluctuations, the light source power was stabilized by an "Advance" Voltstat voltage control.

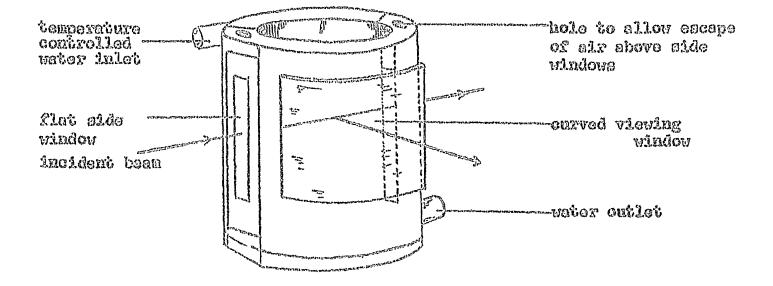
The light scattered was received by an eleven stage photomultiplier (EMI tube, type 6097 B) and the signal was recorded by a d'Arsonval galvanometer and a 50cm scale. Voltage was supplied to the photomultiplier through two power units (Siemens Ediswan, type R 1184) in series, and the total output was restricted to 1500 volts. At higher voltages dark current effects from the photomultiplier made readings difficult to obtain.

The light reaching the photomultiplier passed through two 3 x 10mm slits, Som apart to ensure the correct viewing of the beam. The photomultiplier unit was mounted on a tufnol arm, pivoted beneath the centre of the cell, allowing a smooth movement of the unit around the cell. (Figure 28)



- A. Lemp
- B. Light Shield
- k. Long
- s. slit
- T. Ternol ara
- F. Flitero

Flaure 25: Diegram of Light-Scatteror.



<u>Rigure 29:</u> Light-soattoring coll., drama full siso.

The coll was made from a solid cylinder of bross which had two parallel flattened faces to accompdate the windows through which the incident beam passed. These windows were made from microscope slide glass (lmm thick), and the curved viewing windows from tubing having the same curvature as the cell. The broad window allowed readings to be made at 45° and 135° to the incident beam to obtain Z_{45} values. (Figure 29)

Thermostatting of the cell was carried out by passing water from a controlled temperature bath through a series of channels drilled in the cell walls. The entire call was blackened by the Relonal process. The windows were attached by "Araldite" resin. The cell capacity was about 45mls.

Dust was removed from solutions by three successive filtrations through a "Millipore" filter, using filter membrane of mean pore diameter 0.45 µ. Glassware and cells were washed and dried in a stream of acctone vapour, care being taken to exclude dust. The solution was first filtered into a clean flask, then refiltered, and filtered a third time into the cell, the the first few mls. being used to rinse the cell and then discarded. A blackened lid prevented access of dust to the cell during measurements. Determination of Molecular Weight

The three principal factors to be measured in the determination of molecular weight by light scattering are 1) the specific refractive index increment , 2) the depolarisation of the scattered light and 3) the Rayleigh ratio or turbidity.

Specific Refrective Index Incerement, dn/dc: This must be determined precisely as it appears as a squared term in the optical constant, H_o Measurements were thus carried out in a Rayleigh interference Refractometer with lcm. cells (Hilger and Watt, type M 154) the cells being thermostatted to the desired temperature $\pm 0.01^{\circ}$. The light source was a "Pointolite" lamp, the light passing through filters similar to those in the light scatterer.

Solutions were compared with solvent or another solution of known concentration, as the concentration difference had to be less than 2%. This enabled the zero-order band to be located with case, and facilitated the counting of bands. The method used follows the procedure of Bauer et al_{c}^{275}

With solvent in both half-cells the zero reading was obtained by matching the zero order band of the upper and lower patterns, using white light and inserting filters before final adjustment. One of the compartments of the cell was filled with solution and the bands were approximately matched with white light, and accurately with filters, to give r. The micrometer was returned through F complete bands until the region of r_0 was approached, and the bandspatterns matched exactly at r^1 .

The scale reading equivalent to 1 band $=\frac{x^2-x}{p}=x_{f}$

The fraction of a band between r¹ and $r_0 = \frac{r^1 - r_0}{r_f} = f$

The total number of bands resulting from the refractive index difference, dn, is $F + f = \triangle F$

Since the refractive index difference is given by

$$n_2 - n_1 = \left(\frac{\Delta}{d}\right) \Delta F$$

A = the wavelength of light in ems., and d is the optical path of the cell in cas.

$$\frac{dn}{dc} = 5461 \times 10^{-8} \frac{\Delta F}{\Delta c}$$

where Ac is the solute concentration difference between the half-cells in g./ml. <u>Depplarizations</u> were obtained by isolating and measuring the horizontally and vertically polarised components of the scattered light by inserting a polaroid disc, cut with one edge parallel to one axis of transmission, in the path of the scattered light. The solvent contribution to both horizontal and vertical components was subtracted from these values.

The horizontal (He) and vertical (Ve) components of the light seattered by a solution of concentration c ware measured with reference to the vertical component of light seattered by the standard perspex block (Vb). Similar measurements were made on solutions of concentration of and the depolerisation watio, / was obtained from

$$N = \frac{H_{0}}{V}$$

$$N = \frac{H_{0}}{V_{0}}$$

$$\overline{V} = \frac{V_{0}}{V_{0}}$$

$$\overline{V} = \frac{V_{0}}{V_{0}}$$

$$\overline{V} = \frac{V_{0}}{V_{0}}$$

$$\overline{V} = \frac{V_{0}}{V_{0}}$$

£-3

In the present study no corrections for depolarization were applied because of the small values of *O* and the inecensey of the values. <u>Measurement of Molecular Ucidate</u>

The light conttored at 90° , S_{90} was measured with reference to a standard perspex block, and the turbidity, T_{\circ} colculated by means of the calibration factor, G_{\circ}

$$T = 16 T R_{00}/3 = C_0 S_{00} = 2.303 D/L$$

where D = optical density, L = path length. A value of C = 2.71 X 10^{-4} was obtained for the apparatus.²⁷⁴ The procedure has been described by McIntesh²⁷⁴ and by Macfarlane.²³ Twenty Ludox solutions were used in the calibration of the instrument to obtain C at zero turbidity, according to Maron and Lou's procedure.²⁷⁶ T = s_{00} X 2.71 X 10^{-4} cm⁻¹

The degree of accuracy in molecular weight determination by lightscattering has been stated variously to be $\geq 5\%$ (Stacey²⁵⁰), $\geq 7\%$ (Robinson and Saunders²⁷⁷) and $\geq 10\%$ for solutions of non-ionic detergents (Elworthy and Macfarlaue⁸). The error in measuring detergent solutions is doubtless accentuated by the difficulty in removing the last traces of dust from these solutions.

The concentration of a solution after filtration was checked using standard graphs of concentration against refractive index, and an Abbé refractometer for concentrated solutions and a Hilger-Rayleigh interferometer for dilute solutions. Cone angle corrections were applied to S₉₀ measurements, as these were significant in the more concentrated solutions:

$$S_{90}^{con} = S_{90}^{augh} \times \left(\frac{n}{n_0}\right)^2$$

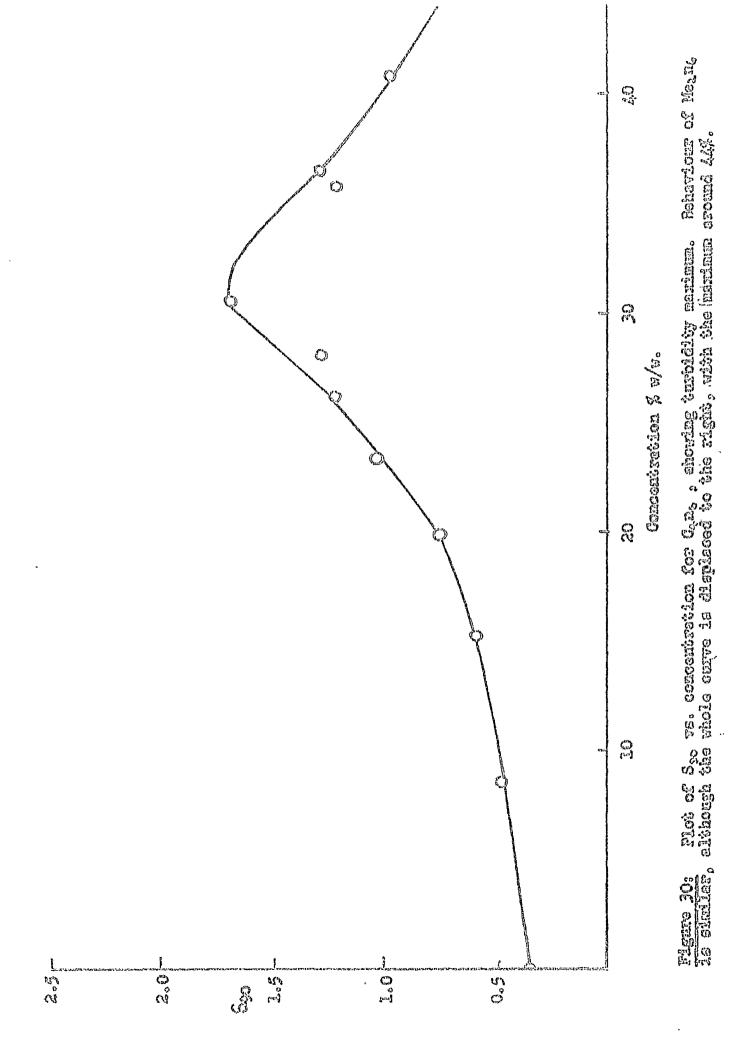
 $n = refractive index of the solution and <math>n_0 = refractive index of solvent.$ Micellar weights were calculated using Dabye's equation:

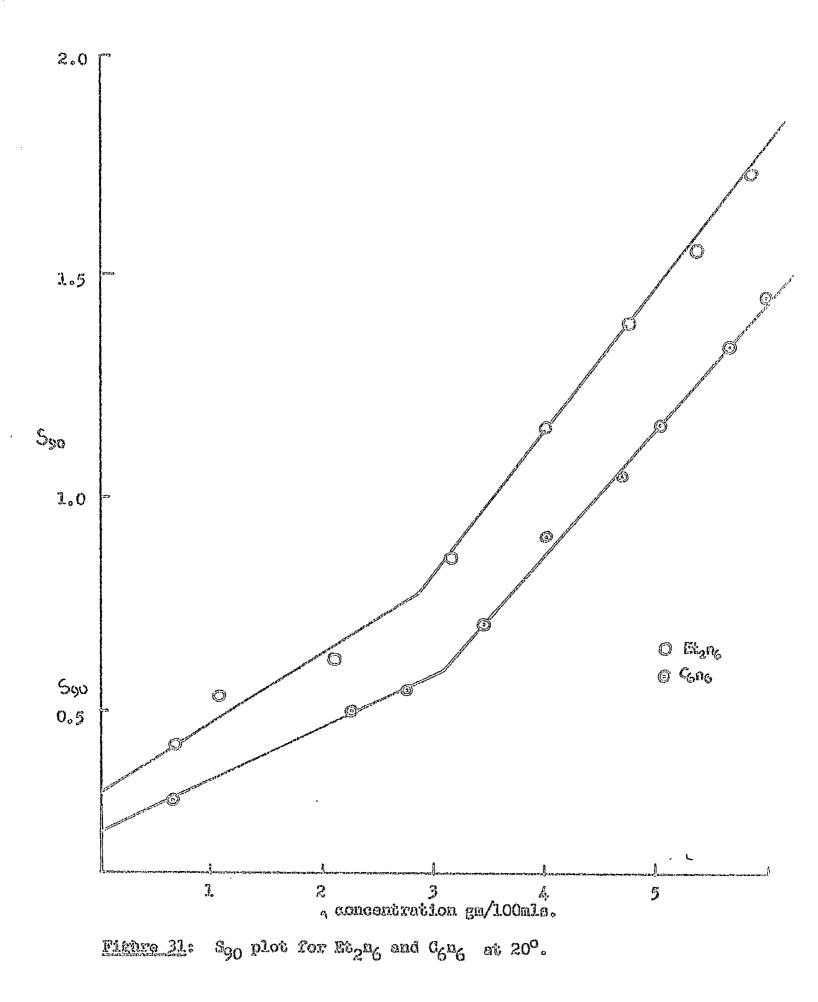
$$\frac{H(e-e_{\rm L})}{T-T_{\rm L}} = \frac{1}{M_{\rm W}} + 2B(e-e_{\rm L})$$

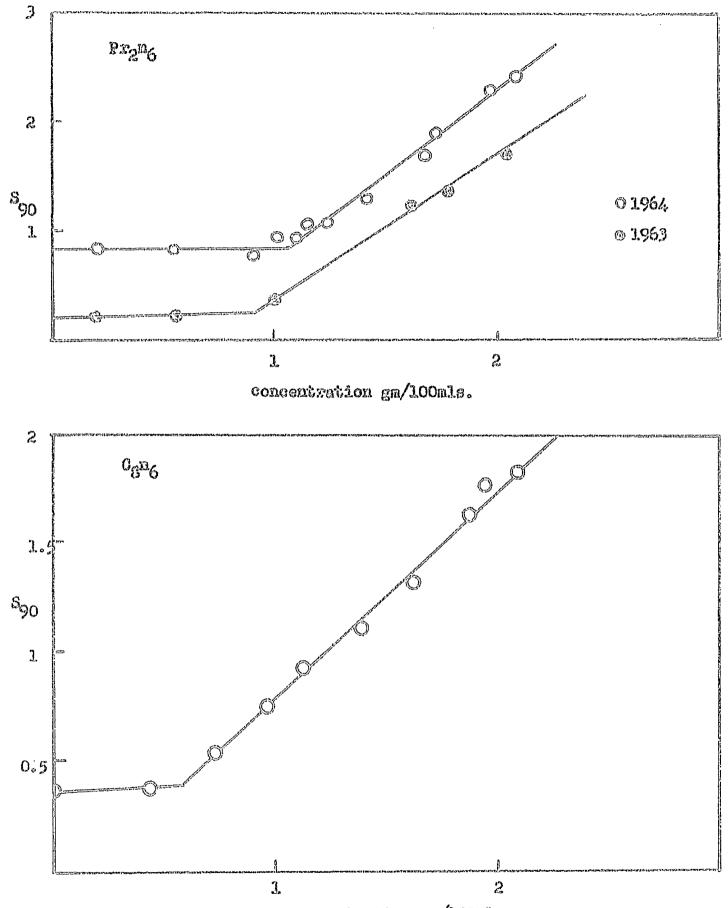
in which T is the turbidity at concentration c and T_b the turbidity at $c_{b,v}$ which is the concentration corresponding to the CMC. The observed disymmetries were all in the region of 1 - 1.04 indicating that no dimension of the micelles exceeded $\Lambda/20$. The micellar weights were obtained from plots of $H(c - c_b) / (T - T_b) vs$. $(c - c_b) at (c - c_b) = 0$. The reciprocal of the intercept, $\left[\frac{H(c - c_b)}{(T - T_b)}\right]_{(c - C_b) \neq 0}$ gives M_{wp} the slope of the plot giving the second virial coefficient B.

<u>Viscosity Measurements</u> were made in a suspended level dilution viscometer at temperatures controlled to $\geq 0.01^{\circ}$ C. For non-micellar solutions η_{col} was the viscosity relative to water. With detergent solutions η_{col} uss the time of flow relative to the time of flow at the CMC. The viscosity of the micellar species was thus obtained, and the intercept $[\eta_{col}]$ obtained from plots of $M_{sp}/(c - c_{o})$.

<u>Results</u>. The light scattering results for C_{46} are given as a plot of S_{90} vs. concentration in Figure 30. The break in the plot correspond to the CMC.

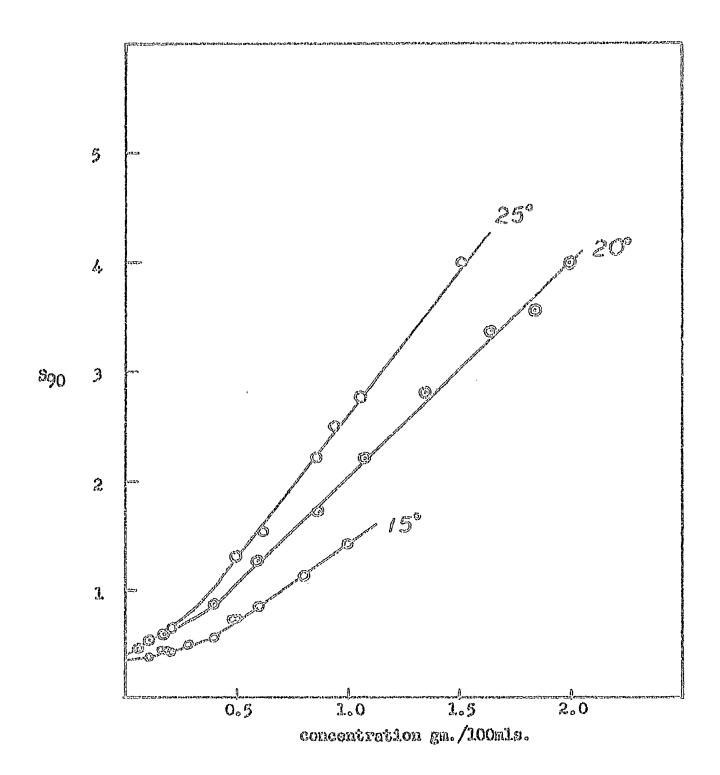


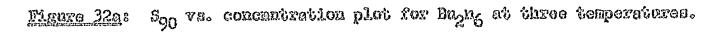


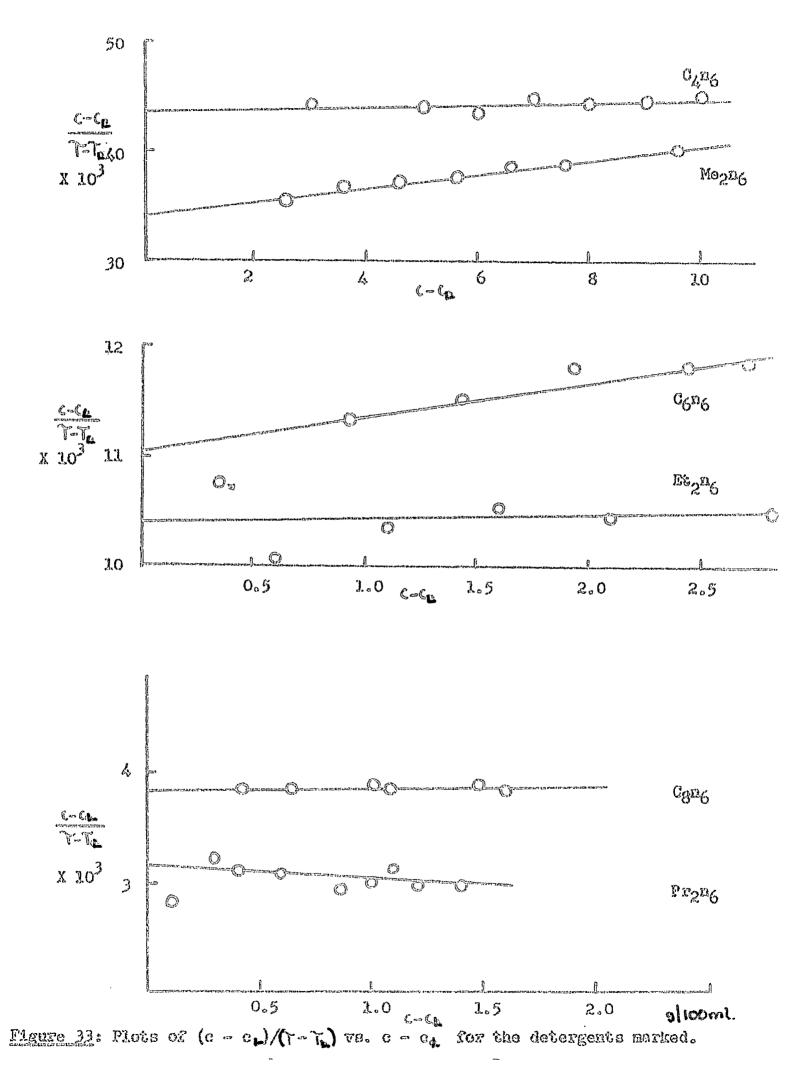


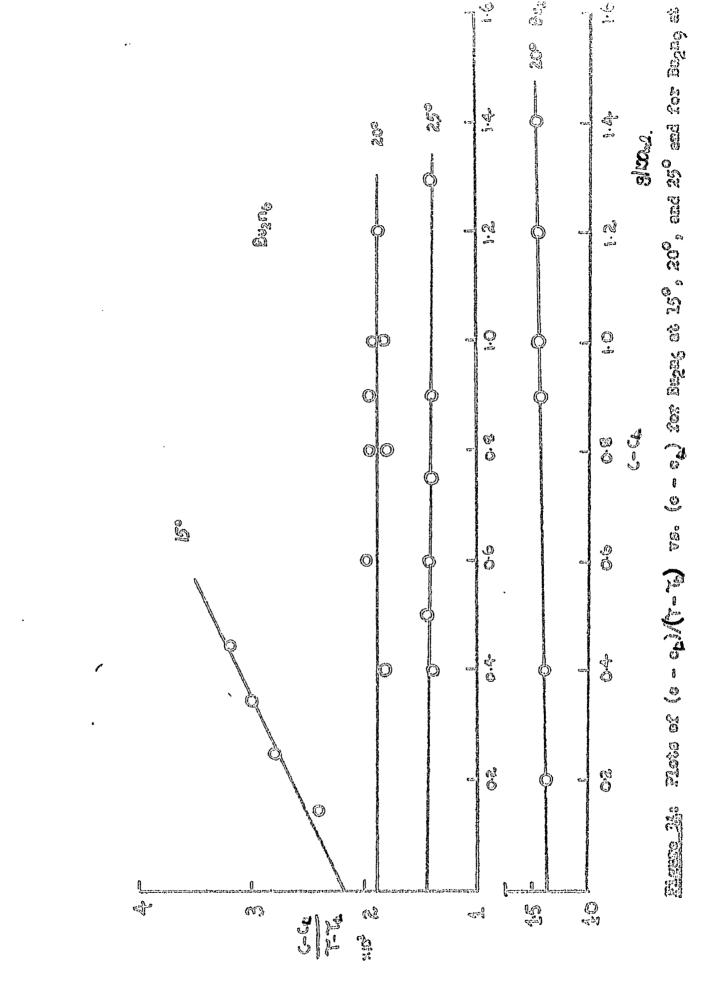
concentration gm/100mls.

<u>Figure 32</u>: S₉₀ vs. concentration plots for Fr₂n₆, showing variation between old (1964) and new samples (1963). These gave identical micellar weights. Lower discram is Soo vs. conc. plot for Con4.









It is seen that a maximum occurs in the curves, the turbidity decreasing with increasing concentration above this point. Similar effects have been found by Corkill and Herrmann⁹⁰ in solutions of the non-ionic dimethyl dodcylamine oxide, which they explain, on the basis of X-ray data, to be due to steric interference between the micelles. In a 40% w/w solution which is approximately the concentration at which the turbidity maximum of the Me₂n₆ system occurs, the hydrated micelles occupy approximately 70% of the total volume of solution. Close-packed spheres occupy 74% of the volume of a container. Presumably this interference results in the decrease in scattered light at high concentrations in these systems. For the calculation of micellar weight, the part of the T = c curve between the CMC and the maximum was used.

The S₉₀ concentration graphs for the other compounds are conventional and are shown in Figures 31 and 32. The results are summarised in Table XVI

The first member of both straight and branched chain series (C_4n_6 and Me_2n_6) have low aggregation numbers and the "micelles" formed by these detergents are extremely small and probably represent only loose aggregations of monomers. As the alkyl chains are lengthened the micellar weights and the aggregation numbers increase. Differences between straight and branched series are however, not marked although the latter appears to form slightly larger aggregations.

The observed micellar weight of Cane at 20° (13,300) agrees wall with that found by Goodman et al. at 18°C (12,800).

Increase in aggregation number occured with increase in temperature $(15^{\circ} - 25^{\circ}C)$ in Bu₂n₆ solution, but the system could not be investigated at higher temperatures because of its low cloud point $(27^{\circ}C)$.

111.

<u>Table XVI</u>

Light-Scattering Results

| Compound | dn/de | | | Temp. ^o C | Aggregation no. |
|---------------------------------|-------------|----------------|---------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Can | 0.134 | 0.0611 | 1,200 | 20 | ъ. |
| C ^C 6 ^m 6 | 0,132 | 0.0649 | 4,800 | 20 | 13 |
| Cgng | 0.130 | 0.0593 | 13,300 | 20 | 34 |
| Mezn6 | 0.135 | 0.0597 | 1,500 | 20 | ~4 |
| Et2n6 | 0.133 | 0.0433 | 14,0970 | 20 | 14 |
| Pr2n6 | 0.133 | 0.0319 | 15,900 | 20 | 4 0 |
| Buzn6 | 0.132 | 0.0420 | 22,000 | 15 | 53 |
| Bu2n6 | 0.132 | 0.0456 | 28,700 | 20 | 69 |
| Buzno | 0.132 | 0.0561 | 38 ₂ 200 | 25 | 91 |
| Bu2n9 | 0.134 | e3 | 36,300 | 20 | 65 |
| dn/dc in m | | * depolarisat: | Lon · M = u | ilcollar weigh | e Z ₄₅ values |
| were in the | e region of | 1.00 to 1.04 | 2 | | |

 Bu_2n_9 forms micelles at 20⁰C with fewer monomers (65) than does Bu_2n_6 at 20⁰ (69) as would be expected by the more hydrophilic character of the former compound.

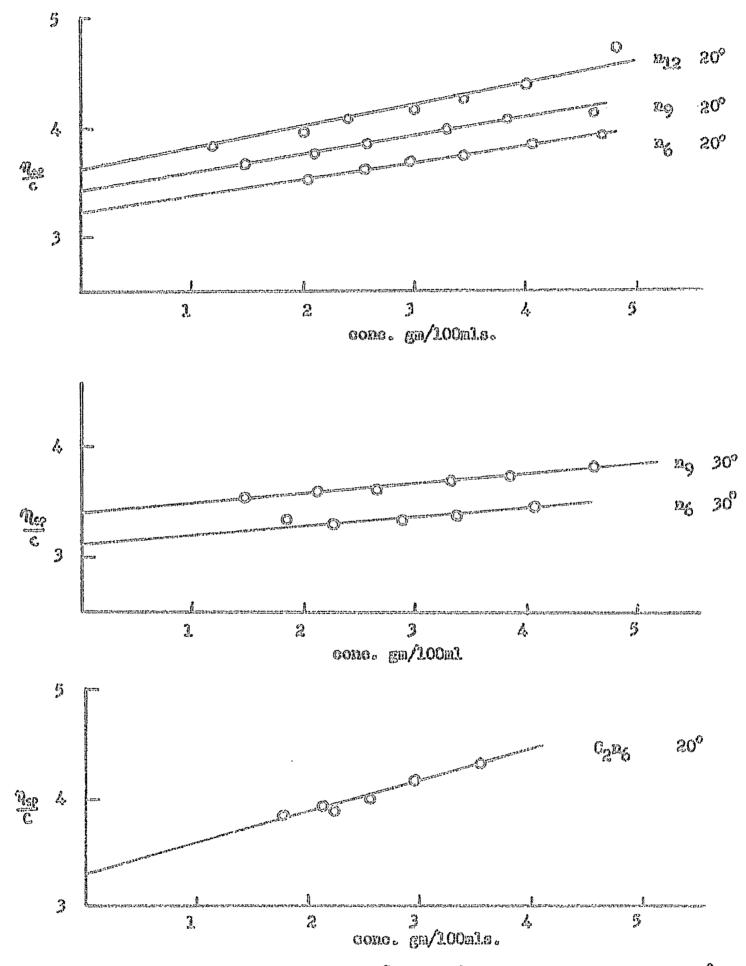
CMC's determined from light scattering (G_L) are compared with CMC's found from surface tension (Co) and interferometry in Table XVII. The interferometric method of determining CMC, from the change in slope of refractive index with concentration, has been described by Donbrow and Jan²⁷⁸ In systems with low aggregation numbers the method is insufficiently accurate as the change slope above the CMC is often hardly discornable. This was so in the case of Ma_2n_6 and C_4n_6 . Where the CMC is high the specific refractive index incorement has to be measured against another solution and further inaccuracies are thus introduced. In systems with extremely low CMC's, on the other hand, it is difficult to obtain readings below the CMC and adsorbtion of detergent on to the cell walls can result in anomalous readings²⁷⁸

In most cases agreement between G_{L} and Co is good and in no case does any discrepancy approach the region of "several times" as reported for the hexadecane series.^{1,3} The larger concentration has in the past been found to be $G_{L_{o}}$. It has been suggested by Balmbra <u>et al</u> that this is due to a second association limit. Although the differences between G_{L} and Co in this series are not great it may be that G_{L} enceeds Co significantly as the hydrocarbon chain increases, and the results show a tendency in this direction although, because G_{L} is subject to a significant error, no real conclusions can be drawn at this stage.

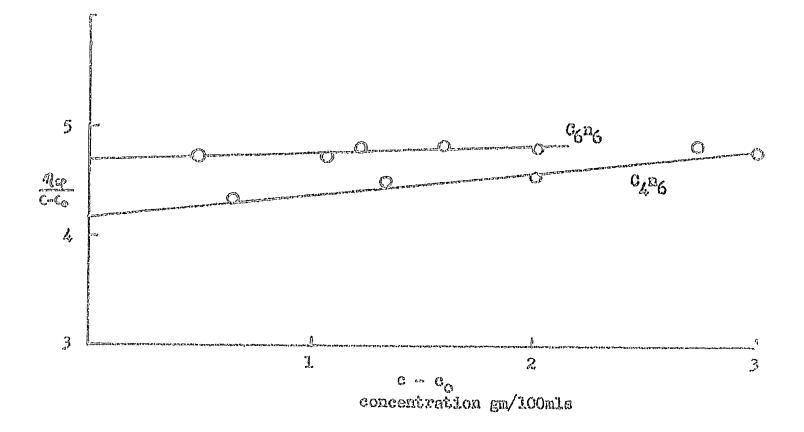
Viscosity results are given as plots of $\mathcal{N}_{S}/(C = Co)$ vs. C - Co (Figures 35 and 36) for the micellar systems. Systems with high CMC 's exhibited a break in relative viscosity - concentration plots at CMC (Figure 37).

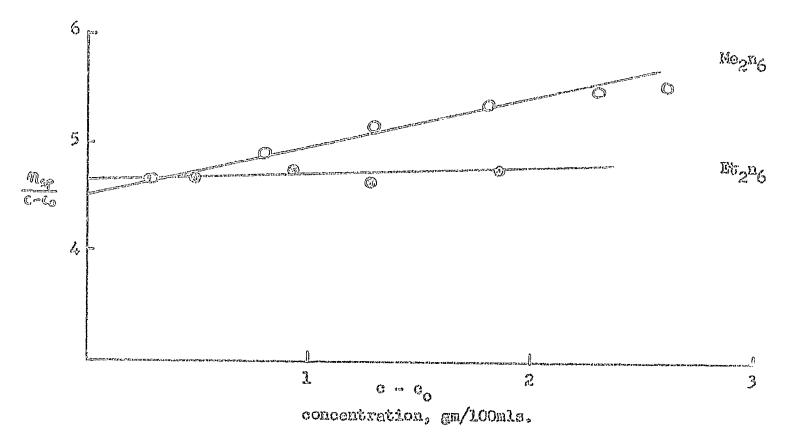
| | | | 1 | |
|--|--|---|--|---|
| | Critical | <u>Micelle Concentrati</u> | <u>ons (Moles/litra)</u> | |
| Compound | Temp. ⁰ C | S.T Value (C _o) | L.S Value (CL) | Velus Interforometric |
| c ₄ n ₆ | 20 | 7.9 x 10 ⁻¹ | 5.9 x 10 ⁻¹ | |
| C6n6 | 20 | 7.4 x 10 ⁻² | 8.56 x 10 ⁻² | 9.4 x 10 ⁻² |
| Cgn6 | 20 | 1.0 x 10 ⁻³ | 1.45 x 10 ⁻³ | 1.0 x 10 ⁻³ |
| Mezno | 20 | 9.1 X 10 ⁻¹ | 10.6 x 10 ⁻¹ | |
| Et2n6 | 20 | 1.0 x 1.0 ⁻¹ | 0.8 X 10 ⁻¹ | 1.0 x 10 ⁻¹ |
| Pr2 ⁿ 6 | 20 | 2.3 x 10 ⁻² | 2.28 x 10 ⁻² | |
| Bu2n6 | 15 | 3.36 x 10 ⁻³ | 3.50 x 10-3 | |
| | 20 | 3.10 x 10 ⁻³ | 3.50 x 10 ⁻³ | |
| | 25 | 3.00 x 1.0 ⁻³ | 3.40 x 10 ⁻³ | |
| Bu2n9 | 20 | 3.20 x 10 ⁻³ | 4.10 x 10 ³ | |
| 67) (1971))))))))))))))))))))))))))))))))))) | ಲ್ಲಿ ಅವರ ಕಾರ್ಯಕ್ರಿ ಕೆಳ್ಳುವಿಗೆ ಎಲ್.ಅಂಕಕ್ಕೆ ಇಲ್ಲಿ ಕೆಲೆ ಮಿಕೆ ಪ್ರಕಟ್ ಮಾಡುವುದು. | IJĨŦĸĔĸĬĊĸŶĸŊĹĄĿĿŇŢĬŔĴĊĿĿŎţĬĴĿĸŎſĊŔſŎĿĬŦĸIJŊĿĿſĸĸĸĸĊŎŦĿĿĬŢĬ | ሃፍ መስርካዊ እን ያነት ቀፍ የቀምር ሚመራር የሚሰሩ የመደደር የሚኒስት እር የተሰረ የሚኒስት እር የሚኒስት እር የሚኒስት እር የሚኒስት እር የሚኒስት እር የሚኒስት እር የሚ | ⋤₽₽₽⋽ŶŦŢŢ⋨⋽₽₽₽₹₹ĴŶĬŖĸġſĊŎĿŔſĿ <u>ĊĊĿŦ₽</u> ſĬĹĬĊ⋽'n#\$1Ċ₽₹9 |

<u>Table XVII</u>

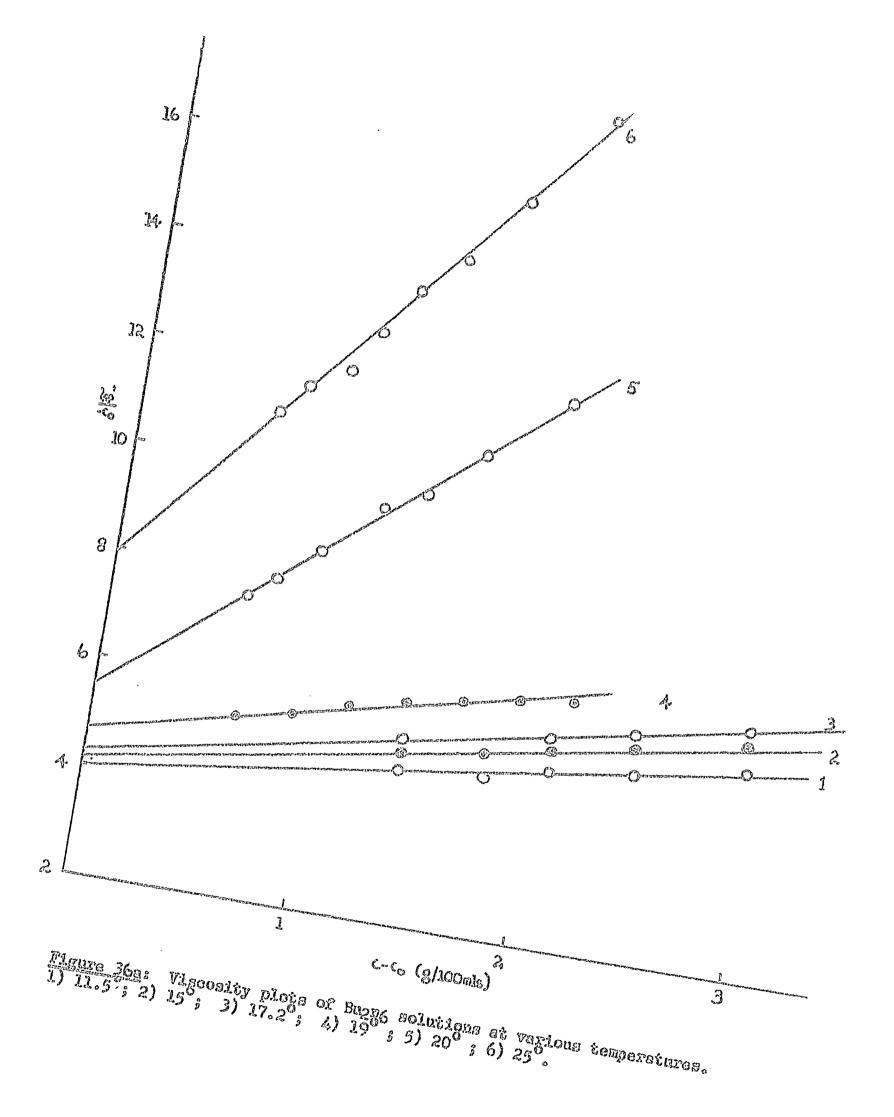


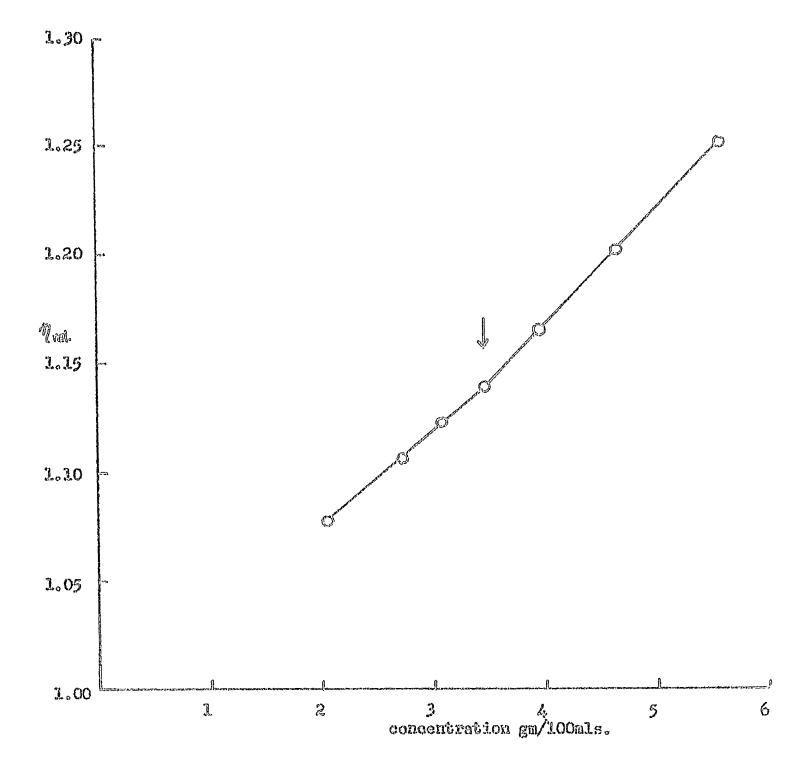
<u>Figure 35</u>: Viscosity plots at 20° and 30° for the glycols and at 20° for 20° .





<u>Figure 36</u>: Viscosity plots for C_An_6 , C_6n_6 , Me_2n_6 and Me_2n_6 at 20°. Concentration in calculation of $A_{\rm SP}/c - c_0$ is in gm/ml.





<u>Figure 37</u>: Plot of relative viscosity, $\eta_{\rm rel}$, against concentration for Et₂n₆, showing the break at the critical micelle concentration.

For the determination of micellar characteristics \mathcal{N}_{c} was calculated relative to the solution at the CMC and \mathcal{N}_{59} was obtained from this value. ω_{1} , the hydration in gms/gm of detergent was evaluated assuming micellar sphericity from,

$$[n] = 2.5 (v_2 + w_1 v_1^{\circ})$$

where [n] is $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty}$ and V_2 = specific volume of the solute and V_1° the specific volume of the solvent. In Table XVIII, h is the number of water molecules associated with each monomer in the micelle. The Simha shape factor, \vee , and axial ratios for prolate ellipsoids are listed and derived on the assumption that the deviation of [n] from 2.5 was due to asymmetry and not hydration. In Table XVIII there are, therefore, values of maximum hydration and maximum asymmetry.

The intrinsic viscosities of Br_2n_6 at 20° and 25° were 5.41 and 7.98 respectively, and the results are discussed later.

Huggins constants, K_N, were derived from viscosity plots using the relationship,

$$\frac{\mathcal{R}_{p}}{c} = [m] + [m]^{2} K_{H.c}$$

where \mathcal{N}_{sp} and $[\mathcal{N}]$ are the values recorded in Table XVIII x 10^{-2} as C is in this case gm/100mls. These values are listed in Table XIX.

The high critical micells concentrations of the C₄ and C₆ detergents has allowed viscosity measurements to be made on premicellar solutions to determine hydration. These results are given in Table XX and may be compared with the viscosity results of three glycol solutions in Table XXL. Discussion

Because of the small size of the micelles in this series, light scattering gives no indication of micellar shape; Z₄₅ values were all close to unity. Before discussing micellar structure we thus have to decide which micelles

| <u>furroama</u> | Temp. ^o C | [M] | white the second | h h | www.www.www.www.www.www.www.www.www.ww | <u>a/b</u> |
|----------------------------------|----------------------|--------|--|--------|--|------------|
| C2nG | 20 | 3.40 | 0.43 | 7.3 | 3.65 | 2.95 |
| CARG | 20 | 4.20 | 0.74 | 13.9 | 4. 38 | 3.72 |
| CERE | 20 | 4.70 | 0,89 | 18.1 | 4.076 | 4.10 |
| Me2n6 | 20 | 4.0 h9 | 0°8% | 15.8 | 4.072 | 4.05 |
| ^{R\$} 2 ¹⁰ 6 | 20 | 4.65 | 0.88 | 17.8 | 4.073 | 4.08 |
| przn6 | 20 | 5.32 | 1.12 | 24.5 | 5.29 | 4.56 |
| Buzno | 11.5 | 4.02 | 0.59 | 13.8 | 3.95 | |
| • | 15 | 426 | 0.64 | 14.2 | 4.09 | |
| | 1.7.2 | 4.30 | 0.71 | 16.6 | 4.22 | |
| Buzng | 20 | too Le | 0.63 | 19.4 | ٨., 06 | 3.42 |
| | 25 | 4.0 KO | 0.74 | 22.8 | 4:37 | 3.72 |

and a second of the second of the

Table XVIII

Table XIX

<u>Huggins Constants</u>

| Compound | Temp. | We wanter | Compound | Tomp. | K |
|--------------------------------|-------|-----------|----------|-------|-------|
| C2ng | 20 | 2.7 | Bugn6 | 11.5 | 3.6 |
| C kng | 20 | 1.1 | 98 | 15.0 | 3.8 |
| C6 ¹⁰ 6 | 20 | 0.3 | 17 | 17.2 | 3.9 |
| Mesuc | 20 | 1.8 | 98 | 29.0 | 5.0 |
| ^{Et} 2 ⁿ 6 | 20 | 0.3 | ¢3 | 20 | 1.1.6 |
| Pr2n6 | 20 | 13 | 19 | 25 | 7.3 |
| Buzng | 20 | 5.2 | Bu2B9 | 25 | 3.2 |
| | | | | | |

never a second second

the district a debrar monormer

~~~~~

ANTIPATTALENTER HER HER LITER SUFFICIENTS IN A SUBMIT AND A SUBMIT AND A SUBMIT AS A SUBMIT AS

with the second statement of the second s

|                                |                      | E SPANATIN STREET, ENGLAND |                                                 |                                 |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
|                                | Sone Pre-            | <u>Acellar Visc</u>        | <u>oeity Resulte</u>                            |                                 |
| <u>Detergent</u>               | Temp. <sup>o</sup> G | Eal .                      | erennenne oor oorderederennendere<br>1991<br>Je | antistant in a statistic states |
| Mazne                          | 20                   | 3.25                       | 0.35                                            | 6.5                             |
| Et <sub>2</sub> n <sub>6</sub> | 20                   | 3.30                       | 0.34                                            | 6.85                            |
| C <sub>Q-116</sub>             | 20                   | 3.40                       | 0.43                                            | 7.3                             |
| C6n6                           | 20                   | 3.26                       | 0.35                                            | 6.5                             |

Table XX

1. g. water per g. detergent, assuming sphericity of units in solution.

#### Table XXI

|                   | (1)                                                                                                              | inial Prevaniant             | relification and and a second | and the contraction of the | 5.4 m                                    |                |                                                     |
|-------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|
| Glycol            | Temp, <sup>o</sup> C                                                                                             | [72]                         | 1.<br>W                                                                                                           | 1                          | h.                                       | v <sup>2</sup> | <u>e/b</u>                                          |
| Hoxagol           | 20                                                                                                               | 3.21                         | 0.38                                                                                                              | 6                          | (6.9)                                    | 3.61           | 2.90                                                |
|                   | 30                                                                                                               | 3.11                         | 0.35                                                                                                              | 5.5                        | (3.8)                                    | 3.49           | 2.79                                                |
| Nozagol           | 50                                                                                                               | 3.41                         | 0.48                                                                                                              | 11.0                       | (12.8)                                   | 3.85           | 3.18                                                |
|                   | 30                                                                                                               | 3.28                         | 0.42                                                                                                              | 9.7                        |                                          | 3.70           | 3.02                                                |
| Dodecagol         | 20                                                                                                               | 3.60                         | 0.56                                                                                                              | 17.0                       | (18.7)                                   | Å. 08          | 3.42                                                |
| •<br>• ********** | TTEA FRANK JOSEPH RUDAL RUDA | Listanya Unipersitationa and | construction of the states                                                                                        | <b></b>                    | a washe da masar wasan ƙasar ƙasar ƙasar |                | 1417) Sameranan ang mang mang mang mang mang mang m |

Glycol Viscosity Data

Values of h in brackets (h<sup>1</sup>) were obtained using the relationship, log  $\eta_{rel.} = A \cdot c/(1-Q^{1}c)$  where Q<sup>1</sup> = QV is an arbitrary constant. V is the molar volume of solute including any water of hydration.  $\Lambda = 2.5V/2.303$ . 1. Calculated assuming sphericity 2. calculated assuming no hydration. are symmetrical and which micelles are not on other svidence available.

Previous work by Elworthy and McDonald<sup>22</sup> on the hexadecyl series Clen7, Clen8 and Clen9 has given some clues as to how one may detect assymmetry. In this series micellar asymmetry developed as the temperature was raised above a certain threshold temperature, Th, specific for each system. Systems with asymmetric micelles gave large viscosity intercepts. Calculation of the Huggins constants from the results of Elworthy and McDonald<sup>32</sup> showed that, in the region of Th, Kn increased greatly. Table XXII contains some values for the heradecane series. It is evident from these values that when asymmetric micelles are present there is a large Huggins Constant. For solid, uncharged spheres  $K_{\tilde{H}}$  is approximately 2.0, both in theory and in practice.<sup>247,279</sup> K<sub>H</sub> values above about 6 are due to two-dimensionally expanded particles. 247 Alexander and Grey, 280 for example, obtained a Huggins constant of 10 for flat aluminium soap micelles.

From Table XIX it can be seen that only  $Bu_2n_6$  at 19°, 20° and 25° has large  $K_{\rm H}$  values (11.3, 7.3 at 20° and 25° respectively), the values at lower temperatures being in the region of 3.8. From this one may tentatively conclude that asymmetry is present at 20° and 25°.

There is other evidence. The viscosity intercept of  $Bu_2u_6$  at 20° is greater than that of  $Bu_2u_9$  at the same temperature. As micellar hydration increases with PEG chain length, it seems likely that the greater intrinsic viscosity of  $Bu_2u_6$  must be attributed to micellar asymmetry.

A third indication of asymmetry is given by the sign of the second virial coefficient, B. It has been found that, as the temperature in non-ionic detergent systems was raised, B decreased and became negative when asymmetric micelles were present.<sup>22,72</sup>. There may be reservations about using the value

# <u> Pable XXII</u>

| Huggins Constants of the Hexadecyl Series |
|-------------------------------------------|
|-------------------------------------------|

| Compound                       | 3 Tomp.°C |                        |                                    | <u>45</u>                                | 50                     | 55                                       | 59.8               | 65                |
|--------------------------------|-----------|------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|------------------------|------------------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| G26mg                          | [n']      | 0.043                  | 0.045                              | 0.047                                    | 0.06                   | 0.101                                    | 0.167              | 0.35              |
|                                | K         | 2°6                    | 1.9                                | 3.7                                      | 13.7                   | 19.5                                     | 10.9               | 5.3               |
|                                |           | ಥೆ ಉಪಾರ್ಣನಾ            | spheri                             | cal>                                     | ర్థులులులు             | - asym                                   | otric -            |                   |
|                                | •         |                        |                                    |                                          |                        |                                          |                    |                   |
| <sup>0</sup> 16 <sup>2</sup> 8 | Temp.°C   |                        | 25                                 | n an |                        | 38                                       | <u>40</u>          | <u>45</u>         |
| c <sup>19</sup> p <sup>8</sup> |           | <u>15</u><br>0.036     | 25<br>0.038                        | zīng mitritevitas gereiks                | <u>35</u><br>0.042     | <u>38</u><br>0.059                       | <u>40</u><br>0.085 | <u>45</u><br>0.22 |
| C <sup>16</sup> D <sup>3</sup> | Temp.°C   | randriferid-Féligeritz | iter der under ander geschaftenene | 2703-001891869292929460-5529             | าดระบบราชจึงมีสุดแสนสม | an a | ****               | moanded fillen    |

| <u>At Constar</u><br>(25        |                | <u>rature</u>  |
|---------------------------------|----------------|----------------|
| Compound                        | <u>Huggins</u> | Constant       |
| <sup>C</sup> 16 <sup>n</sup> 21 | 2.39           | (spherical)    |
| Cetomacrogol<br>1000            | 1.52           | 11             |
| <sup>C</sup> 16 <sup>n</sup> 15 | 1.70           | <b>53</b>      |
| <sup>C</sup> 16 <sup>n</sup> 9  | 2.70           | 58             |
| <sup>C</sup> 16 <sup>n</sup> 7  | 34.30          | (asymmetrical) |

24

of B as an indication of asymmetry, as a rod-shaped molecule has a higher second virial coefficient than a spherical particle of the same volume. The situation is different in non-ionic systems, however, as factors other than the excluded volume affect the chemical potential of the solute.<sup>22</sup> Nevertheless, on a purely empirical basis, negative values of B can be correlated with the existence of asymmetrical micelles. In the present series, as the hydrophobe is lengthened, B decreases and is negative for  $EQ_{26}$  at 20° and 25° (Figure 34).

From the above arguments it seems likely that  $Bu_2n_5$  forms asymmetric micelles at 20° and 25°. There is a possibility that  $Fr_2n_5$  micelles at 20° are on the borderline of becoming asymmetric, for this system has a slightly negative second virial coefficient - but it has a low Huggins constant. The value of B is subject to considerable experimental error, and, because of this, no specific values are quoted. In view of this the micelles of  $Fr_2n_6$  and of the remainder of the series, except  $Bu_2n_6$  above  $T_h, 18.5°C$ , are likely to be spherical.

#### Sphorical Micelles

At  $20^{\circ}$ G the micellar aggregation number increases as the hydrocarbon chain is lengthened, for a constant polyoxyethylene chain length. In order to gain further insight into the structure of the micelle, use of a model can be instructive. Knowing the aggregation number from light-scattering and the density of the alkane portion of the molecule, one can determine the radius of the hydrocarbon interior of the micelle ( $r_{\rm h}$ ) if it is assumed to be liquid. There is much evidence to beer out this assumption.

 $r_{h} = \int \frac{3}{(molocular volume of alkene) X 3}$ 

115.

The total volume of the micelle  $(V_{\rm M})$  was calculated by adding the total volume of the detergent monomers and the total volume of hydrating water, the latter being deduced from Table XVIII.

$$V_{water} = h X n X 30 R^{3}$$
  
 $V_{detgt.} = h X molecular volume of monomer,$   
 $V_{micelle} = V_{water} + V_{detergent}$   
and  $r_{m} = \frac{3}{3.V_{m}/4.5}$ 

The radial length occupied by the glycol chain  $(r_{\phi})$  may be obtained from

This is a very simple model, but one which seems to be useful in explaining micellar behaviour. The dimensions calculated according to the model are collected in Table XXIII.

The figures (Table XXIII) show that an increase in aggregation number is accompanied by an increase in the radial length occupied by the polyoxyethylene chain (at constant temperature). This is the same trend as was noted in the hexadecyl series,<sup>13</sup> which was explained on steric grounds when large numbers of monomers had to be packed into a spherical shape.

The area per monomer at the hydrocarbon surface of the micelle was calculated by dividing the surface area of the micellar interior by the aggregation number. The area is seen to decrease with increasing aggregation number - again emphasizing the packing effect. Constriction of the monomer forces the glycol chain to expand in the micelle.  $r_{e}$  is 6.73 Å in Et<sub>2</sub>n<sub>6</sub> micelles and 9.82 Å in Pr<sub>2</sub>n<sub>6</sub> micelles. At the air/water interface the area per monomer was generally greater for the branched-chain detargents, but the differences are lost in the micelle - which would appear to suggest the fluid nature of the micelle interior.

Table ANTIL

۰.

| Сопрои         | ad $V_{\rm R} \times 10^3 (\Lambda^3)$ | . <b> </b> | an a | r<br>B | Smax. <sup>1</sup> | Aføs/Ronone<br>Hygrogarbon<br>Surigeo | or (A <sup>2</sup> )<br>Alr/H <sub>2</sub> ( |
|----------------|----------------------------------------|------------|------------------------------------------|--------|--------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| $c_{\ell} v_6$ | 3.93                                   | 9.71       | 5.35                                     | 4. 36  | 20                 | 89.9                                  | 92                                           |
| C6n6           | 19.02                                  | 15.27      | 8,70                                     | 6.57   | 30                 | 73.2                                  | 62                                           |
| Mo2n6          | ko 07                                  | 9。90       | 5.40                                     | 4.50   | 20.5               | 91.6                                  | 75                                           |
| Fi2n6          | 16.16                                  | 15.68      | 8.95                                     | 6.73   | 30.6               | 72.9                                  | 77                                           |
| Pr2n6          | 54.95                                  | 23.59      | 13.77                                    | 9.82   | 4.4m 6             | 59.6                                  | 66                                           |
| Buzo6          | (15)63.99                              | 24.81      | 15.81                                    | 9.00   | 40.9               |                                       |                                              |
| Buzng          | 88.07                                  | 27.6       | 17.03                                    | 10.57  | <b>31.1</b>        | 56.0                                  | 71                                           |

1

union alterated a second state of the second state and and and

un rea

1. Amax. is the percentage of the extended chain length of glycol, based on 22.0 Å for hexagol

It has been proposed before <sup>G.G.13</sup> that the PEG chain is most likely arranged as an expanding spiral in the micelle, and this arrangement would be consistent with the present results, at least as far as the spherical micelles are concerned. For the smaller aggregatos of  $C_{n_6}$  and  $Me_{2n_6}$ another arrangement of the monomers is possible. Examination of molecular models shows that 4 or 5 monomers can be arranged with the polyoxyethylene glycol chain wrapped around the hydrocarbon chains, as The width of an extended PEG chain is 4.3 - 4.5 %depicted in Figure 38. (Catalin models). This figure agrees well with the values of re quoted in Table XXIII for Me2n6 and CAN6 aggregates. The extended length of a monomer of Me2n6 is 27.0 Å. Two of these monomers, placed end to end can circumscribe a spherical hydrocarbon interior of radius 5.4 Å. So one can picture these small aggregates as being rather less ordered than the larger micelles, with the PEG chain not in a spiral form but rether draped around the hydrophobe. The values of  $r_{\rm H}$ ,  $r_{\rm e}$  and  $r_{\rm h}$ , in any case, seem to be quite realistic.

 $C_{2}n_{6}$  did not form micelles in aqueous solution over the concentration range studied, which was up to 40%  $w/w_{\circ}$ 

The micelles appear to be heavily hydrated, the hydration increasing with increasing aggregation number and extension of the glycol chain, the latter resulting in an increased capacity for the physical trapping of water molecules. The results in Tables XX and XXI on the glycol and wonomers indicate that thehydration of these units is much lower - in the region of 6 - 7 water molecules per monomer. This is borne out by the hydration number of 7.3 for  $C_{2}P_{6}$ . It appears that the glycol chain is hydrated along its length, and that the attachment of an alkyl group to one end does not decrease the hydration. In interpreting the results for both monomers

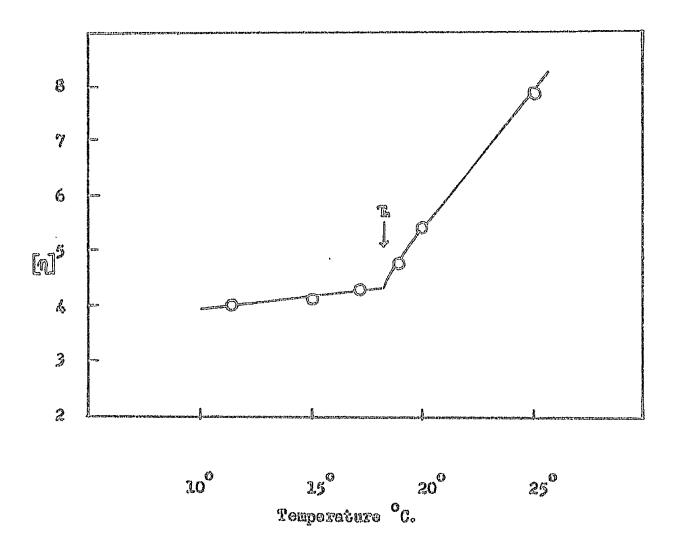


- polyoxyethylene chain - hydrocarbon group

Figure 38: Brawing of the possible configuration of the monomers in an aggregate of Mern6. The hydrocarbon groups, which are relatively short, are enveloped by the polyoxyethylene chains. In this arrangement there are numerous sites for trapping water molecules. and glycols on the basis of hydration it has been assumed that they act as spherical entities in aqueous solution. This is reasonable as the hydration values obtained for both hexagol and monagol agree with the estimates of hydration by the vapour pressure method (section 4), and as the effect of temperature is to reduce the intercept. If asymmetry was the primary determinant of the viscosity intercept, an increase in temperature would tend to increase this value. We can thus draw two conclusions: 1. the hydration calculated per othylene oxide unit. increases as the chain lengthens, 11. the hydration of the monomers decreases with increase in temperature. This will be discussed later in the vapour pressure section of the thesis. Asymmetric Micolles

 $Bu_{2n_{5}}$ , meaning its limit of solubility at 20° and 25°, might be expected to form asymmetric micelles if only by analogy with the case of  $C_{16n_{5}}$  which, being almost insoluble, formed rod-like micelles with high aggregation numbers at normal temperatures.

A plot of [N] against temperature for  $\operatorname{Bu}_{2}n_6$  (Figure 39) shows a pronounced break at 18.5°C, which may thus be considered to be the threshold temperature,  $T_{\rm h}$ . Below  $T_{\rm h}$ , [N] increases slowly with temperature, this being most likely due to an increase in micellar hydration.<sup>22</sup> Thus values of [N] may be extrapolated to 20° and 25° to determine  $\omega$ , and h for the micelles, uncomplicated by shape factors. Below  $T_{\rm h}$ ,  $K_{\rm H}$  is low. Above the threshold temperature, [N] increases rapidly and  $K_{\rm H}$  is large, following the trend of results for the heradecyl series. The increase must be due to the sudden development of asymmetry at  $T_{\rm h}$ . The decrease in the Huggins constant which may be seen after it has reached its maximum at the threshold temperature is probably due to the elongation of the micelles and the approach of polymer dimensions. (The Huggins constant for long rod-like



<u>Figure 39</u>: Diagram should variation of intrinsic viscosity of Bugug with temperature. Sharp break  $(T_h)$  is threshold temperature.

molecules should fall to the region of 0.5.) A plot of  $\log[n]$  against  $\log(micellar weight)$  for  $Bu_{2}n_{6}$  has a slope of 1.4, i.e.  $[n] = K'M^{1.4}$ . Such a value is consistent with the existence of rod-shaped particles.

The method of Elworthy and Macferlane, devised for the empirical determination of hydration without the complication of micellar shape probably depends on the presence of large micelles, such as are present in the hexadeeyl series, and it was not applied to  $Bu_2n_6$  solutions. However, using the extrapolation mentioned above, hydration was estimated at 20° and 25° and various dimensions of the micelles of  $Bu_2n_6$ , at these temperatures were calculated, on the basis of a prolate ellipsoid model. The results are summarised in Table XXIV.

The volume of the micelle,  $V_{\rm HP}$ , was computed as before, by adding the volume of monomers and volume of hydrating water. The shape factor,  $\vee$ , was obtained from

$$[m] = r (v_2 + \omega_1 v_1 o)$$

 $\omega_1$  was the extrapolated value and the axial ratio a/b was obtained from the tables of Mehl, Oneloy and Simha.<sup>240</sup> The semi-axes a and b were then calculated from 4.189 ab<sup>2</sup> = V<sub>m</sub> or, where R is the axial ratio,

$$4.189 \text{ Rb}^3 = V_{\text{m}}$$

as  $\underline{a} = Rb$ . The volume of the hydrocarbon interior was taken to be n X the molecular volume of the alkane, and the values of  $r_{e}$  were adjusted so that the volume of the ellipsoid's interior was equal to this value. It seems reasonable to assume that the polyoxyethylene chain has an equal extension over the whole micelle;  $r_{e}$  was taken to be constant. The volume of the hydrocarbon interior was given by

 $V_{\rm h} = 4.189 (a - r_{\rm e})(b - r_{\rm e})^2 = n \times (mol.volume alkane)$ The results in Table XXIV show that  $r_{\rm e}$  is nearly constant at 20<sup>°</sup> and 25<sup>°</sup> s in spite of the b axis becoming smaller. It is, therefore, the hydrocarbon interior which is thinning or lengthening more quickly as the temperature is raised, and it seems that it is the hydrophobe and its interactions with the solvent which are the primary cause of the development of asymmetry and eventual cloud point development.

The axial length occupied by the glycol chains (9.2 - 9.3 Å) compares well with the value of  $r_0$  obtained for the spherical micelles of  $\text{Bu}_2n_0$ (9.0 Å), the slight increase in  $r_0$  being due to the temperature increase, and consistent with the explanation of increased hydration by trapping of water molecules in the region of the PEG chains.

<u>Table XXIV</u>

|       |         | ••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••• |      |      | ****** |      | -    |      |                                    |
|-------|---------|-----------------------------------------|------|------|--------|------|------|------|------------------------------------|
| Temp. | 13 ° 41 | v                                       | h    | V    | a/b    | 8    | b    |      | V <sub>III</sub> X 20 <sup>3</sup> |
| 20    | 100 kg2 | 0.74                                    | 17.4 | 3.07 | 2.20   | 46.4 | 21.1 | 9.20 | 86.20                              |
| 25    | 4.60    | 0.82                                    | 19.2 | 4.33 | 3.68   | 72.7 | 19.8 | 9.30 | 118.70                             |
|       |         |                                         |      |      |        |      |      |      |                                    |

Dimensions of Buzng micelles above Th

\* extraplated from results for spherical micelles at lower temperatures  $r_{\rm G}$  is the axial length occupied by the FEG, assumed to be constant over whole micelle.

# <u>Tentative Picture of Cloud Point Formation and Occurrence of Micellar</u> Asymmetry

The sharp appearance of asymmetry depends to a large extent, as mentioned in the introduction, on the hydrophobe-hydrophile balance which, of course, governs the aggregation number. For a particular hydrocarbon chain, there is a maximum number of monomers which can be packed into a a spherical shape. This number increases as the hydrocarbon chain length increases, from simple geometric considerations. For a straight chain dodecanol derivative, Reich gave the number as 64 monomers.<sup>132</sup> For the hexadecyl series it appears to be in the region of 274-292.<sup>22</sup> If the area per monomer at the hydrocarbon-polyoxyethylene boundary in the micelle is calculated, one obtains for radius of each monomer the values listed in Table XXV.

Table XXV

| d          |        |                                                                                 |       |                                        |                                        |                                        |                                                                    |                                        |
|------------|--------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Compound:  | Me2n6  | Et2n6                                                                           | Pr2n6 | Buzno                                  | (15 <sup>0</sup> )                     | (500)1                                 | <sup>0</sup> 6 <sup>10</sup> 6                                     | c <sup>16</sup> u8                     |
| Rodius(A)  | 5.2    | <b>4.</b> 8                                                                     | look  | 4.35                                   |                                        | 4.18                                   | 4.08                                                               | 3.85                                   |
| ': if sphe | rical. | دیاسید، ۵ ش را تالگان کی شرک را تک برایک با | ***** | ************************************** | ************************************** | ************************************** | ann sherzog contracterebybyge<br>Rastig byge sinsel riddyn bybring | ~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~ |

The minimum radius at the air-water interface for the branched-chain non--ionic is in the order of 4.4Å, while for the straight-chain detorgents it is considerably less, being about 3.5 Å. One may tentatively state that, if packing of the monomer into the micelle is to cause the monomer to occupy less than this minimum, then a spherical shape will not suffice, and the micelle will become asymmetric. It is perhaps significant that Bu<sub>2</sub>n<sub>6</sub> at  $20^{\circ}$ , considered by the earlier arguments to be asymmetric, occupies, in the spherical model, an area significantly less than the minimum. (r = 4.18Åcompared with the considered minimum of 4.4Å.).  $C_{16}n_6$  - at its threshold temperature-occupies an area just greater than the minimum for the straight chain series.

The extension of the PEG chain also plays some part in the onset of asymmetry, as Elworthy and McDonald have suggested.<sup>22</sup> Increasing temperature will result in an extension of the PEG chain and a reduction in the area of hydrocarbon surface "protected " until at some stage  $(T_b)$  water

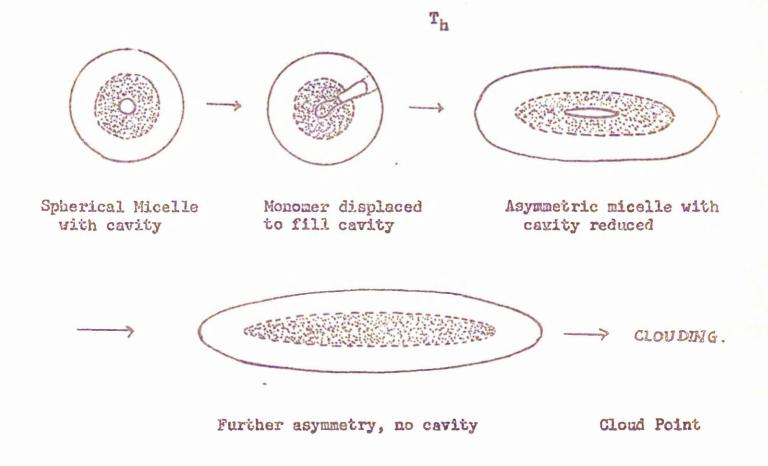


Figure 40: Diagrammatic representation of asymmetry and cloud point formation in solutions of non-lonic detergents.

comes into contact with the hydrocarbon chains and results in a change of shape. It seems, however, that the geometric argument is more likely, for, as the temperature is increased, the hydration of the monomer decreases rendering it less hydrophilic and inducing in it a greater tendency to micellise. The aggregation number will thus increase with temperature until the aggregation limit is reached. The micelle then becomes asymmetric.

Another possibility is this: the calculated radial lengths for the hydrocarbon core of the micelles are, not infrequently, greater than the extended lengths of the alkane groups, which means that there is a tendency to form a "hole" in the centre of the micelle. The space occupied by this hypothetical hole must be filled by the displacement of one or more monomers into the micelle interior. This necessitates the contact of hydrated ethyleme axide chains and hydrocarbon, which is not energetically favourable. Increased temperature militates against this and the micelle will tend to elongate to reduce the tendency to cavity formation. Examination of prolate ellipsoid models shows that the cavity is much reduced; elongation of the micelle will completely eliminate it. (Figure 40)

Branched-chain non-lonic detergents become asymmetric at lower temperatures than do straight-chain detergents ( $C_{10}$  n<sub>6</sub> is spherical at 20<sup>0</sup> and 25<sup>0</sup> whereas Bu<sub>2</sub>n<sub>6</sub> is not) probably because of the bulky head groups and the consequent difficulty in packing a large number of monomers into a spherical shape.

1220

Section 4:

٠

VAPCOR PRESSURE

#### Vapour Pressure Studies

Introduction: The venour prossure of vater in equilibrium with an aqueous solution can be determined directly by either static or dynamic methods. 281 The direct static method is illustrated by the method of Gibson and Adams and Shankman and Gordon<sup>282</sup> whose measurements of water activity could be reproduced to one part in 2000. The transpiration method of determining water activity involves the saturation of an inert gas by water from an Measurements by Becktold and Newton<sup>283</sup> indicate a aqueous solution. probable error of one part in 10,000. Recently, a method depending on the temperature difference between solvent and solution has been employed, 284 the temperature effect compensating for the vapour pressure difference. A very sensitive differential manemeter was used to observe the null point. The isopiestic method 285,286 is a simple, indirect method involving the attainment of equilibrium of a solution with a solution of known water activity (e.g NaCl or sucrose solutions), but up to four days are sometimes required before equilibrium is attained.

In using water activity measurements to determine the activity of the solute, it is necessary, especially in dilute solutions, to have a high degree of accuracy, for the activity of the solvent may not differ greatly from unity while that of the solute does. The osmotic coefficient,  $\phi$ , defined earlier, has been introduced to express the deviation of solvent activity from ideal behaviour. For an ideal solution,  $\phi$  is unity. Extrapolation can thus be made from finite concentrations to  $\phi = 1$  at m = 0, thereby minimizing the effect of experimental error on the scatter of results.

For very dilute solutions other methods must be used. There are a

number of experimental difficulties still unresolved in measuring accurately the camotic effect or water activity at low solute concentrations. Frazer and Patrick<sup>210</sup> overcame the difficulty of finding a suitable semipermeable membrane for camotic pressure measurements by equilibrating solution and solvent through the vapour phase, with a porcus disc supporting the pressure difference. The temperature must be controlled to fine limits, and this has been achieved by Williemson<sup>210</sup> within millionths of a degree. It is probably with such an apparatus that further progress will be made, enabling studies to be undertaken in detergent solutions above and below the CMC, even where the CMC is very low.

#### Apparatus and Method

In the present investigation, an apparatus based roughly on the design of Gibson and Adams<sup>251</sup> was set up. The systems to be studied ware, in general, to be over 0.2 molal in concentration, and this apparatus seemed to combine accuracy in this region with case of operation. The apparatus is depicted in Figure 41.

The manometer is approximately 100 cms. long, this being essential to give the larger displacements envisaged for water at higher temperatures. Water, at  $25^{\circ}$ C, gave a displacement of 36.49 cms of oil (Edwards "Hyvac", density at  $25^{\circ} = 0.8808$ .).

A mirrored scale was attached to the manometer to facilitate readings. These were obtainable to  $\pm$  0.01 cm. oil. The manometer was joined to the main ring of the apparatus by means of flexible rubber joints. The side arms carrying the solution flasks and solvent flasks were also attached by flexible joints. Difficulty was experienced initially from the loakage of volatile substances from the rubber, but boiling in water and subsequent use under vacuum remedied this fault.

124,9

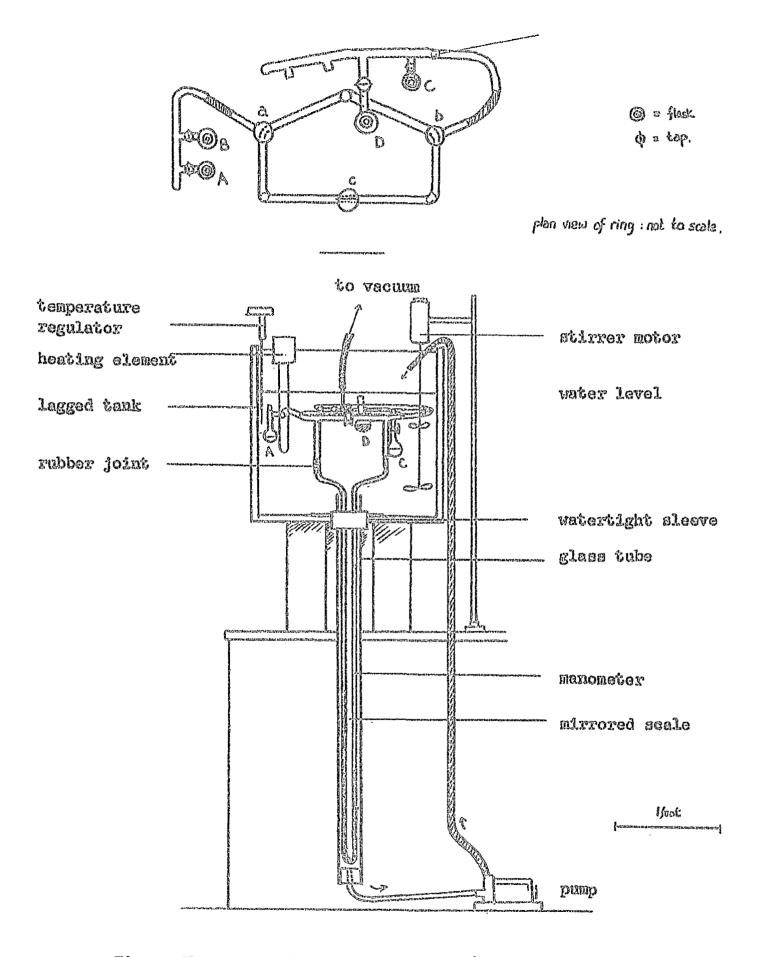


Figure Al: Vapour Pressure Apparatus (drawn to scale).

Accurate control of temperature was an essential feature of the technique. The whole apparatus was immersed in a thermostat tank - which was well lagged - heated by an element controlled by a mercury-toluene thermoregulator, a value relay and a proportionating head. A cooling coll and stituer were present in the tank; the water was circulated by means of a pump through the tube containing the manometer back into the tank (see diagram.) A Beckmann thermometer, standardised against an N.P.L thermometer, was used, and the temperature could be controlled to  $\pm 0.001^{\circ}$ C over long periods. Final readings of vapour pressure were always made at the same temperature on the Beckmann to minimise errors.

The ground glass joints of the apparatus were treated with Apiezon grease.

Flashs A, B and C held de-gassed distilled water. Flash D contained the solution under study. The side arm connecting D and C to the main ring could be removed and the solution and water de-gassed by cooling and thawing under vacuum, outside the apparatus. After the last traces of gas were removed, the tap between the side arm and flash was closed, the arm attached to the apparatus, and the whole apparatus evacuated. The water level was then raised and brought to temperature.

For direct measurements of the vapour pressure of the solution, the tap between D and the side arm was opened, tap "b" was turned to connect the side arm to the ring, tap "a" was turned to shut off A and B and tap "c" was closed. In this way, one arm of the manometer was connected to the flask and the other to the vacuum. Agitation of flask D resulted in shortened equilibration times.

When the vapour pressure was little different from that of water, the

solvent flack C was opened momentarily to the manometer before opening the solution flack, this partially filling the system with water vepour. This procedure speeded up equilibration by lessening the degree of cooling in the solution flack when this was opened.

In concentrated solutions, or in solutions where the difference in vapour pressure between solvent and solution was large, the "difference" method was employed. In this method, flack A or B was opened to one side of the manometer through tap "a" — with the solution flack D open to the other side. The reading obtained was thus the difference in vapour pressure,  $p^{o} - p = \Delta p$ . Equilibration times by this method tended to be excessively long, often being in excess of 12 hours.

Most of the measurements were made by the direct method. Readings of vapour pressure were made at intervals and plotted against time until no further increase in vapour pressure was evident. After this point had been reached, several further readings were taken at intervals to check that equilibrium had, in fact, been achieved. At  $20^{\circ}$ , 3 - 5 hours were generally required for equilibration.

After the vapour pressure had been measured, the concentration of each solution was determined by removing 3 X l ml. samples of solution, weighing them and drying to constant weight in a vacuum oven over phosphorus pentoxide.

The activity of water,  $a_{1,2}$  is the ratio of the vapour pressure of solution to the vapour pressure of water. Tests were made with calcium chloride solutions of known activity, and the following readings were obtained at 25°C: For a 1.375 molal solution,

 $a_1 = \frac{p}{p^0} = \frac{p^0 - \Delta p}{p^0} = \frac{p}{p + \Delta p}$ ; these three alternatives gave 0.9192, 0.9194, and 0.9194 respectively (Mean 0.09193) The literature value<sup>191</sup> is 0.9193. A 6.261 molal solution of calcium chloride gave 0.3678, 0.3672 and 0.3676 for the three readings, a mean of 0.3675 identical with the literature figure.

The values for water were as follows:

| <u>Temperature</u> | mm. 011 | <u>ma. Ng</u> . | Lic. mn He |
|--------------------|---------|-----------------|------------|
| 20°0               | 26.89   | 17.51           | 17.515     |
| 25.00              | 36.48   | 23.75           | 23.734     |
| 30.0°              | 48.18   | 31.62           | 32797      |

Solutions of polyoxyethylene glycols and Preparation of Solutions: detergents were found to have a significant electrical resistance, even after the starting meterial had been distilled buice. Solutions of purified hemagol had a resistance of 91,1200 in a cell of cell constant Because electrolyte would have affected the activity measurements, 1.1. dilute aqueons solutions were run down columns of "Bio-deminerolit" until the specific resistance approached that of distilled water (440,000.M.). The solution was then concentrated to the region desired, and out-gessed prior to use. The likely source of the electolyte contamination is the sodium chloride or bromide produced in the synthesis of the compounds. Vepour pressure measurements were made on hexagol and nonagol Rogults: solutions at 20° and 30°, on dodecagol at 20° and on  $C_2n_6$  ,  $C_{\chi}n_6$ ,  $Me_2n_6$ and  $Et_{2}n_{6}$  at 20° and on  $Ma_{2}n_{6}$  and  $C_{2}n_{6}$  at 30°.

Water activity - concentration (molality) surves were obtained for all systems. These are reproduced in Figures 42 and 43.

From the water activity values, values of  $\phi$  were calculated ( $\phi$  = -1000 ln a, /18.01m ) and the activity coefficients of the solutes were

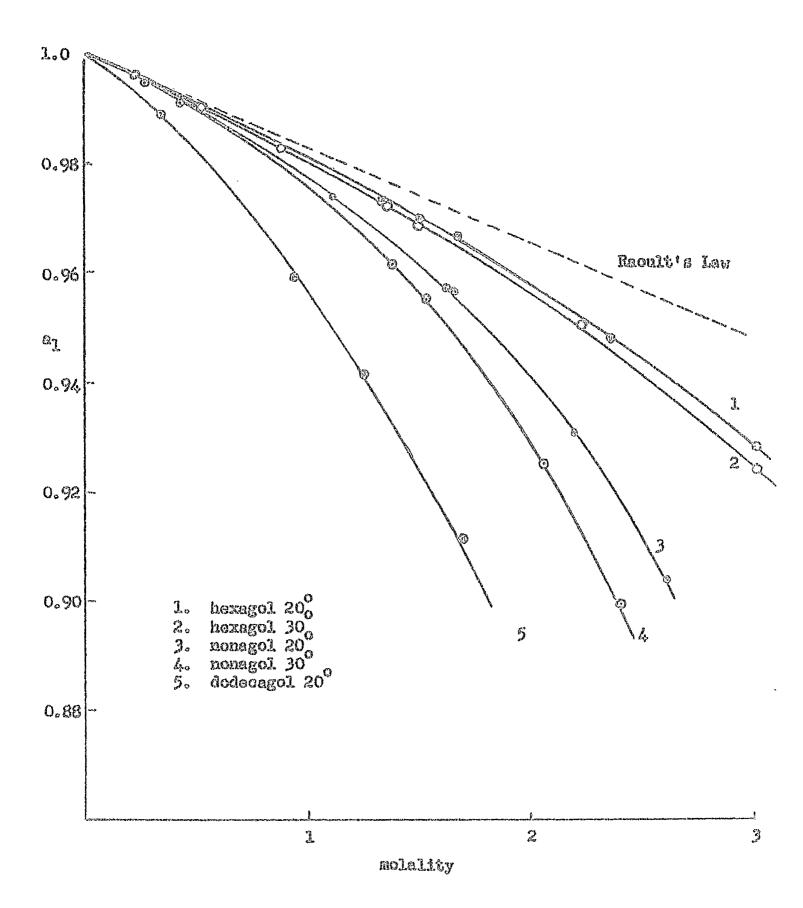
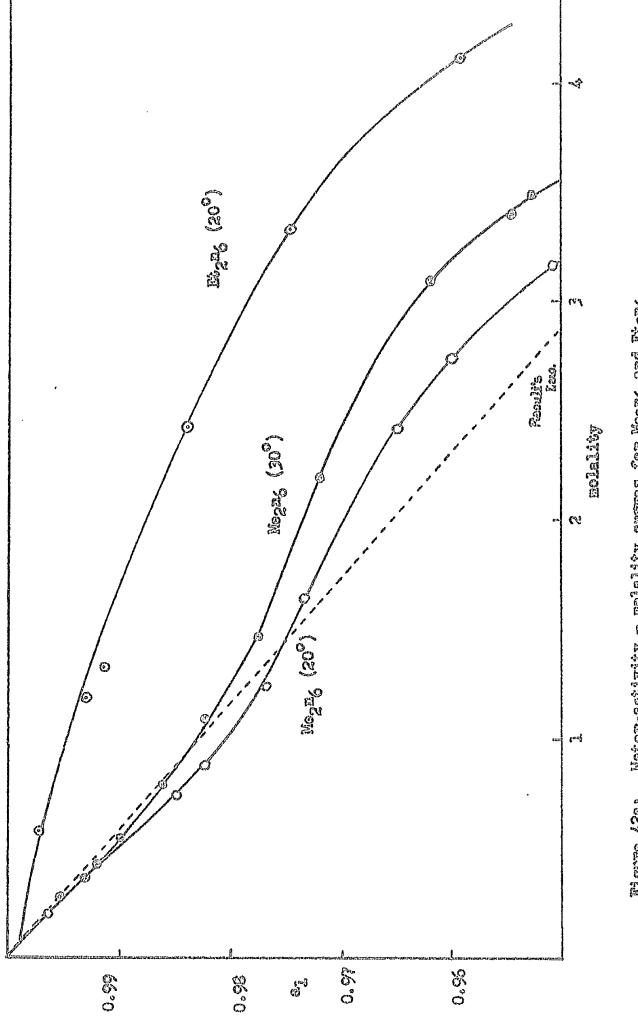
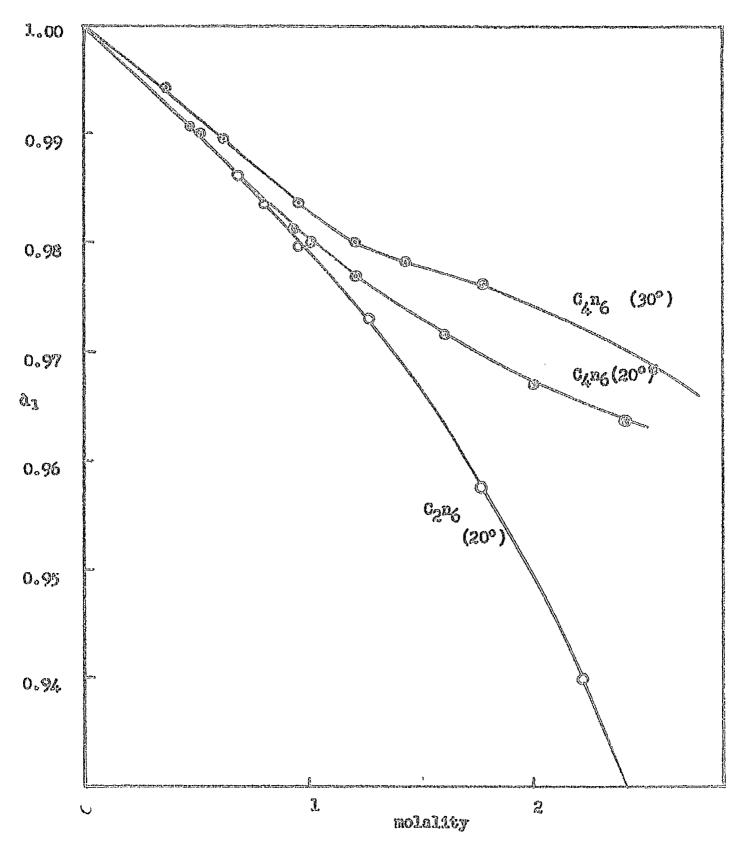


Figure A2: Plots of water activity vs. molalities for three glycols. at 20° and 30° for hexagol and nonagol and at 20° for dodecagol.



Nator-activity - molelity cerros for Negrt and Bignt. Figure Lea



<u>Figure 43</u>: Water activity — molality curves for  $C_{n_4}$  (showing typical behaviour of hydrated solute) and  $C_{4}n_6$  at 20° and 30° C .

obtained using the Gibbs-Duben relationship in the form,

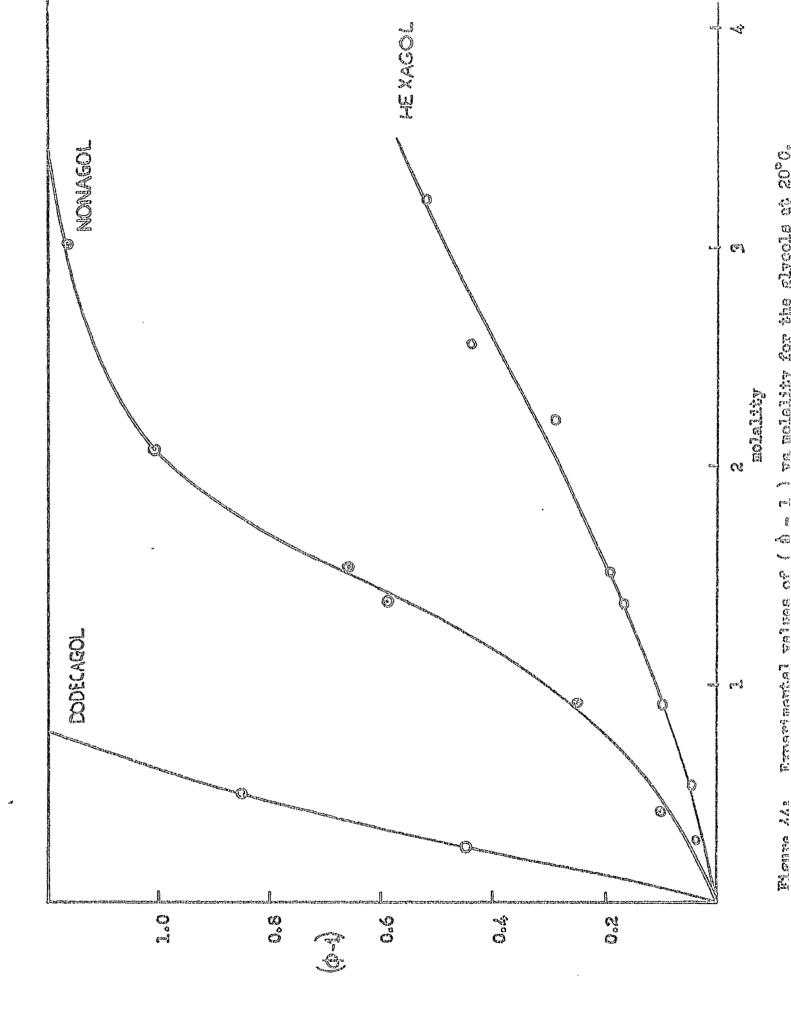
 $\ln Y_2 = (\phi - 1) + \int_{max}^{m + m} (\phi - 1) d\ln m.$ The area,  $\int_{0}^{m} (\phi - 1) d\ln m$  was obtained from plots of  $(\phi - 1)$  ys. In m by graphical integration. Experimental values of  $\phi$  were plotted as a function of molality, and smoothed curves were drawn through the experimental points. The values of  $\phi$  from the "smoothed" curves were used in the evaluation of antivity coefficients. Some representative plots of osmotic coefficients are shown in Figures 44 and 45. The activities and activity coefficients obtained are listed in Tables XXVI and XXVII.

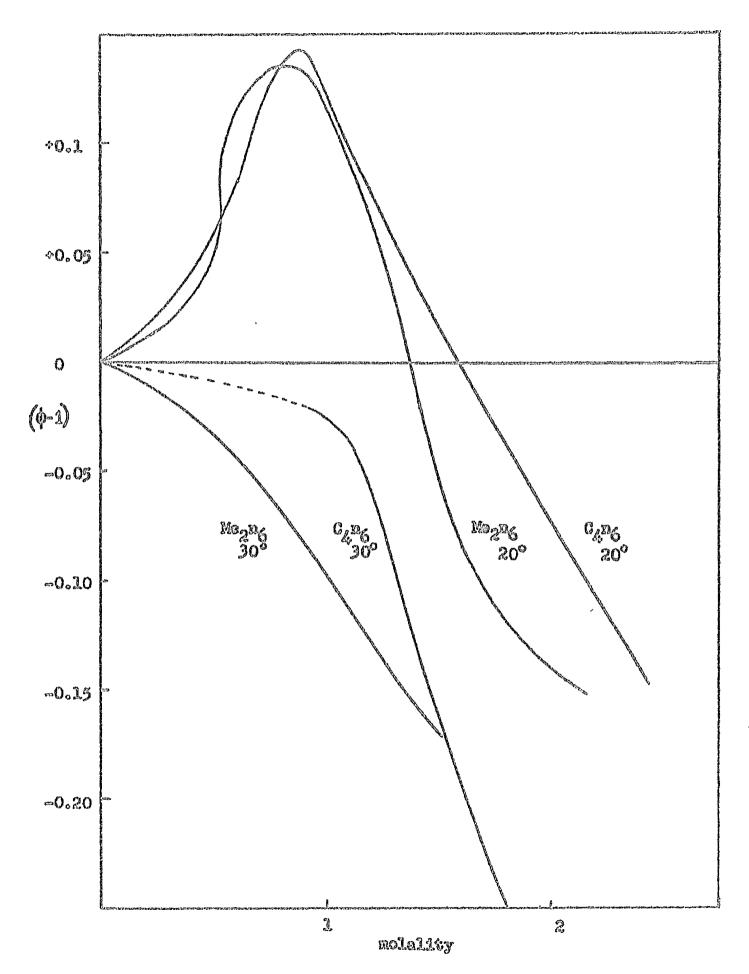
Increase of  $\phi$  above 1 is due to solvation and decrease below 1 to association. Hutchinson <u>at al</u>.<sup>151</sup> found the osmotic coefficient of various glucosyl alkyl benzene surfactants below the GMC to be greater than unity, attributing this to experimental error. The glucose portion of the monomers, however, will be solvated and this will result in the observed values of  $\phi$ , though the values quoted by these authors are probably exaggerated through experimental error.

The experimental water activities of the glycol solutions (hexagol and nonagol) can be fitted using an equation

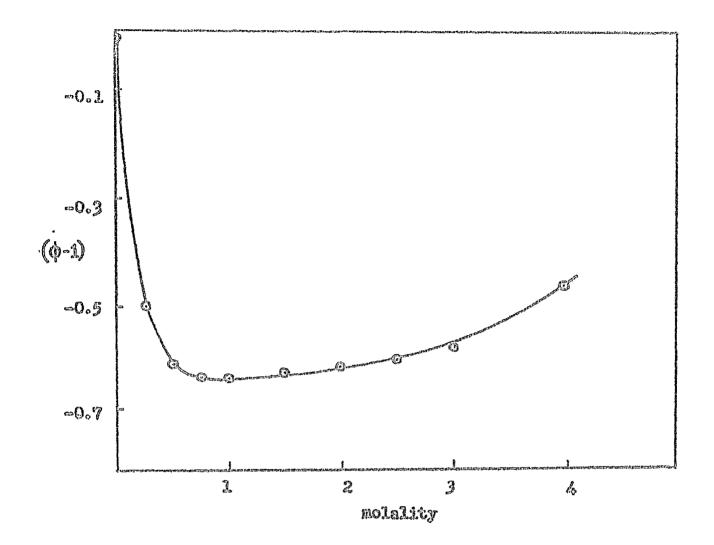
$$a_1 = \frac{1 - 0.018 \text{ hm}}{1 - 0.018 (\text{h-1.})m}$$

with h = 6 for hexagol and h = 14 for nonagol. In Table XIVIII, experiment -al water activites are compared with those calculated using this equation The relationship appears to hold well, oven up to 2 molal concentration.





<u>Figure 45:</u> Variation of the comotic coefficient with concentration and temperature for the two detergents  $Ma_2n_6$  and  $C_4n_6$ . Smoothed curves.



<u>Figure 45a</u>: Variation of osnotic coefficient with concentration for the detergent Et<sub>2</sub>n<sub>6</sub> at 20°. Experimental points.

## <u> Tablo XXVI</u>

#### Activity Coefficients and Activities

| Compound  | molality    | No. No. Contraction of the second | <u>\$2</u>  | K                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 82      |
|-----------|-------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|           |             |                                                                                                                | S0.         | n de fonde de la fonde de<br>La fonde de la f | 300     |
| Høxegol   | 0.10        | 1.018                                                                                                          | 0.1018      | 1.008                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 0.1.008 |
|           | 0°50        | 1.038                                                                                                          | 0°5026      | 3.020                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 0.2040  |
|           | 0.50        | 7.305                                                                                                          | 0.5510      | 1.042                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 0.5210  |
|           | 0.75        | 1.160                                                                                                          | 0.8365      | 1.079                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 0.7815  |
|           | <b>1.00</b> | 1.240                                                                                                          | 3.2400      | 1.109                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1.1059  |
|           | 2.50        | 1.408                                                                                                          | 5.1150      | 3.°515                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 1.6628  |
|           | 2°00        | 1.627                                                                                                          | 3.2540      | 1.377                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 2.7540  |
|           | 3.00        | 2.305                                                                                                          | 6.91.50     | 1.829                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 5.4870  |
|           |             |                                                                                                                |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
| Nonagol   | 0.10        | 1.049                                                                                                          | 0.105       | 1.031                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 0.103   |
| -         | 0.20        | 1.080                                                                                                          | 0.216       | 1.069                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 0.214   |
|           | 0,50        | 1.244                                                                                                          | 0.622       | 1.208                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 0.604   |
|           | 0.75        | 2.478                                                                                                          | 2., 2.09    | 1.399                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1.049   |
|           | <b>1.00</b> | 1. 724                                                                                                         | 1.724       | 1.623                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1.623   |
|           | 1.,50       | 2.600                                                                                                          | 3.900       | 2.351                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 3.527   |
|           | 2.00        | 4.06                                                                                                           | 8.812       | 3.387                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 6.754   |
|           |             |                                                                                                                |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
| Dodocagol | 0.10        | 1.380                                                                                                          | 0.138       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
|           | 0.20        | 1.994                                                                                                          | 0.399       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
|           | 0.30        | 2.500                                                                                                          | 0.750       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
|           | 0.40        | 3.690                                                                                                          | 2.476       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
|           | 0.50        | 5.610                                                                                                          | 3.305       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
|           | 0.60        | 7.400                                                                                                          | ly o hely O |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
|           | 0.75        | 11.520                                                                                                         | 8,640       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
|           | 0.80        | 13.200                                                                                                         | 10.560      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |
|           | 1.00        | 22.241                                                                                                         | 22.2.61     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |         |

## Table XXVII

| ompound                                   | Temperature                            | Molality                                              | The second se | an and the second s |
|-------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Mazno                                     | 50 <mark>0</mark>                      | 0.25                                                  | 1.029                                                                                                           | 0.257                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 0.50                                                  | 1.098                                                                                                           | 0.549                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 0.75                                                  | 1,239                                                                                                           | 0.929                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 300                                                   | 1.248                                                                                                           | 1.248                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 1.50                                                  | 1.078                                                                                                           | 1.61.7                                                                                                         |
|                                           |                                        | \$°00                                                 | 0.962                                                                                                           | 1.924                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        |                                                       | 0.885                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                |
|                                           |                                        | 2.50                                                  | V6007                                                                                                           | 2,213                                                                                                          |
| 17-4                                      | 20 <sup>0</sup>                        | 0.98                                                  | A 109                                                                                                           | 0 101                                                                                                          |
| $E_{E_{T}}S_{D}Q$                         | <i>R</i> V                             | 0.25                                                  | 0.482                                                                                                           | 0.121                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 0.50                                                  | 0.306                                                                                                           | 0.153                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 0.75                                                  | 0.233                                                                                                           | 0.175                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 1.00                                                  | 0.192                                                                                                           | 0.192                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 1.50                                                  | 0.151                                                                                                           | 0.226                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 2.00                                                  | 0.127                                                                                                           | 0.254                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 2,50                                                  | 0.112                                                                                                           | 0.279                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 3,00                                                  | 0.102                                                                                                           | 0,306                                                                                                          |
|                                           | 0                                      |                                                       |                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                |
| Gyng                                      | 50 <mark>0</mark>                      | 0,20                                                  | 1.050                                                                                                           | 0.204                                                                                                          |
| •                                         |                                        | 0.40                                                  | 1.065                                                                                                           | 0.426                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 0.60                                                  | 1.133                                                                                                           | 0.679                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 0.80                                                  | 1.232                                                                                                           | 0.985                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 3.00                                                  | 1.256                                                                                                           | 1.256                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 1.40                                                  | 1.185                                                                                                           | 1.658                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 2.60                                                  | 1.143                                                                                                           | 1.829                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 2.00                                                  | 1.057                                                                                                           | 2.113                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 2.40                                                  | 0.972                                                                                                           | 2.331                                                                                                          |
| Truffinginginginginging and second second | eeraddaagdaado dybydaned pulkogaardaha | אין אירוב אלו איז | יוווע און איז                                                               | ĨĹŲĿŦĨĊŎĿŎŦŦġŦĊĬĿŢŦĸĸĬĸĸĸŢĿŎŢĬĬŎĹſĬĸĸ                                                                          |
| C2n6                                      | 20°                                    | 0.25                                                  | 1.062                                                                                                           | 0.266                                                                                                          |
| 16 KI                                     |                                        | 0.50                                                  | 1.137                                                                                                           | 0.569                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 0.75                                                  | 1.225                                                                                                           | 0.919                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 1.00                                                  | 1.335                                                                                                           | 1.335                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 1.50                                                  | 1.646                                                                                                           | 2.469                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 2.00                                                  | 2.137                                                                                                           | 4.247                                                                                                          |
|                                           |                                        | 2.50                                                  | 2.862                                                                                                           | 4.647<br>7.155                                                                                                 |
|                                           |                                        | ~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~               | Sa 0 4 4 60                                                                                                     | 10400                                                                                                          |

۰,

#### Activity Coefficients and Activities

Table XXVII (continued)

| Compound            | Temperature     | Molality | $\gamma_{\rm a}$ | <u>82</u>      |
|---------------------|-----------------|----------|------------------|----------------|
| Ma s.               | 30 <sup>0</sup> | 0.20     |                  | ന ാരന          |
| Me2n6               | Ui,             | 0.50     | 0。985<br>0。953   | 0.197<br>0.471 |
|                     |                 | 0:75     | 0,894            | 0.671          |
|                     |                 | 2.00     | 0.836            | 0.836          |
|                     |                 |          |                  |                |
|                     |                 | 1.50     | 0.753            | 1.129          |
|                     |                 | 1.75     | 0.695            | 1.215          |
|                     |                 | 2,00     | 0.643            | 1.286          |
|                     |                 | 2,50     | 0.556            | 1389           |
|                     |                 | 3.00     | 0.494            | 1. 481         |
| 1 <sup>24</sup> - 0 | 300             | 0.00     | 0.001            | 0 100          |
| CAR6                | ΟC.             | 0.20     | 0.994            | 0.199          |
|                     |                 | 0.40     | 0.990            | 0.395          |
|                     |                 | 0,60     | 0.983            | 0.590          |
|                     |                 | 0.80     | 0.974            | 0.779          |
|                     |                 | J.*00    | 0,960            | 0.960          |
|                     |                 | 1.20     | 0.926            | 1.111          |
|                     |                 | 1.40     | 0.833            | 1.166          |
|                     |                 | 1.60     | 0.772            | 1.236          |
|                     |                 | 380      | 0.715            | 1.288          |
|                     |                 |          |                  |                |

## Activity Coofficients and Activities

| Compound                                                                                                       | Tenperature     | Molality       | a <sub>l</sub> (capt1.) | a <sub>l</sub> (culcd.) <sup>1.</sup> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|----------------|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| flexagol.                                                                                                      | 50°             | 0,258          | 0,9952                  | 0.9952                                |
| and a man a ma | 100             | 0.155          | 0.9905                  | 0.9903                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 0.898          | 0.9825                  | 0.9824                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 1.350          | 0.9721                  | 0.9723                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 1.494          | 0.9684                  | 0.9689                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 2.210          | 0.9503                  | 0.9505                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 2.540          | 0.9363                  | 0.9398                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 3.190          | 0.91.67                 | 0.9193                                |
| Wonago1                                                                                                        | 20 <sup>0</sup> | 0.424          | 0.9917                  | 0,9915                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 0.630          | 0.9874                  | 0.9867                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 3000           | 0.9762                  | 0.9765                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 1.376          | 0.9623                  | 0.9635                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 1.525          | 0.9554                  | 0.9573                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 2.053          | 0.9256                  | 0.9288                                |
|                                                                                                                |                 | 2.389          | 0.9013                  | 0,9024                                |
| Vsing the                                                                                                      | equation relati | ne a , k and   | m. h = 6 for            | hexarol and                           |
| 10.7                                                                                                           | r nonagol.      | 4 <i>0 - 1</i> |                         |                                       |

•

## Table XXVIII

Calculated and Experimental Mater Activities

#### Toble XXIX

Calculated and Experimental Activity Coefficients for Glycolo (%)

| Hexagol.  | 209                                         | Molality  | Exptl. | h = 6          | b ≈ ~6.62        | RT 2 = 4.,77     |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------|-----------|--------|----------------|------------------|------------------|
|           |                                             | 0.1       | 1.018  | 1.022          | 1.022            | 1 001            |
|           |                                             |           |        |                |                  | 1.024            |
|           |                                             | 0.2       | 1.038  | 1.044          | 1.045            | 1.048            |
|           |                                             | 0.5       | 1.102  | 1108           | 1.115            | 1.120            |
|           |                                             | 1.0       | 1.240  | 7.544          | 1.240            | 1.240            |
|           |                                             | 2.0       | 1.627  | 1.597          | 1.517            | 1.483            |
|           |                                             | 3.0       | 2.305  | 2.173          | 1.,825           | 1.720            |
|           |                                             |           |        |                |                  |                  |
| Hexagol   | 30 <sup>0</sup>                             | Molality  | Exptl. | h≈&。5          | b = - 4.27       | M r = 4.38       |
|           |                                             | 0.2       | 1.020  |                |                  | 1.038            |
|           |                                             | 0.5       | 1.042  | 1.078          | 1.067            | 2.094            |
|           |                                             | 0.75      | 1.079  | 1,117          | 1.104            | 1.140            |
|           |                                             | 1.0       | 1.109  | 1.164          | 1.145            | 11.86            |
|           |                                             |           | -      | •              | • -              |                  |
|           |                                             | 2.0       | 1.377  | 1.382          | 1.377            | 1368             |
|           |                                             | 3.0       | 1.829  | 1.681          | 1.438            | 1.545            |
|           | (calculated values chosen to fit at m=2.0.) |           |        |                |                  |                  |
| Nonagol   | 20°                                         | Molality  | Exptl. | h = 13         | b==15.03         | RF r=6.95        |
|           |                                             | 0.1       | 1.049  | 1.047          |                  |                  |
|           |                                             | 0.2       | 1.080  | 1.098          |                  |                  |
|           |                                             | 0.5       | 1.244  | 1,279          | 1 206            | 3 961            |
|           |                                             | •         | • •    |                | 1.336            | 1.294            |
|           |                                             | 0.75      | 1.478  | 1.0474         | the stream       | an Marke a       |
|           |                                             | 1.0       | 2.724  | 1.725          | 2.722            | 1.724            |
|           |                                             | 1.5       | 2.600  | 2.514          |                  |                  |
|           |                                             | 2.0       | 4.406  | 4.0124         | 2.631            | 2.694            |
| Nonagol.  | 30 <sup>0</sup>                             | Molality  | Exptl. | h=1.1.8        | b=-14.33         | RT r=6.62        |
|           |                                             | 0.2       | 1.069  | 1.087          |                  |                  |
|           |                                             | 0.5       | 1.208  | 1.247          | 3 070            | 1 001            |
|           |                                             |           |        |                | 1.278            | 1.294            |
|           |                                             | 1.0       | 1.623  | 1.621          | -                | 1.624            |
|           |                                             | 2.0       | 3.387  | 3.349          | 2.558            | 2.436            |
| Dodecagol | . 20 <sup>0</sup>                           | Molality  | Exptl. | <b>b=37</b> ₀5 | b=-89.03         | nr r = 16.0      |
|           |                                             | 0.1       | 1.380  |                | 1.374            | 1.479            |
|           |                                             | 0.2       | 1.994  | 1.345          | 1.884            | 2.3.41           |
|           |                                             | 0°.3      | 2.500  | 나가 두 나가 타망한 것  | 2.581            | for O elatripala |
|           |                                             |           |        |                |                  |                  |
|           |                                             | Oak       | 3.690  | A 1809         | 3.529            | an Electric a    |
|           |                                             | · · · · · | 5.61.0 | 201472         | 4.815            | 5.773            |
|           |                                             | 0.6       | 7.400  |                | _                | 7.770            |
|           |                                             | 0.75      | 11.520 | 5.424          | <u>].0. /;04</u> | 11.802           |
|           |                                             | 1.00      | 22.241 | 22.145         | 22.241           | 22.202           |
|           |                                             |           |        |                |                  |                  |

All values bhosen to fit at molality of 1, except hexagol at  $30^{\circ}$  (m=2)

In the same way experimental activity coefficient - concentration curves have been fitted with data obtained from equations 5,6 and 7from the Introduction:

$$\ln \gamma_{2} = -h \ln (1 - 0.018he) + (h-1) \ln [1 - 0.018(h-1)e];$$
  

$$\ln \gamma_{2} = \frac{h}{RT} \left[ \frac{1}{(1 + 0.018m)^{2}} - 1 \right] - \ln [1 + 0.018e];$$
  

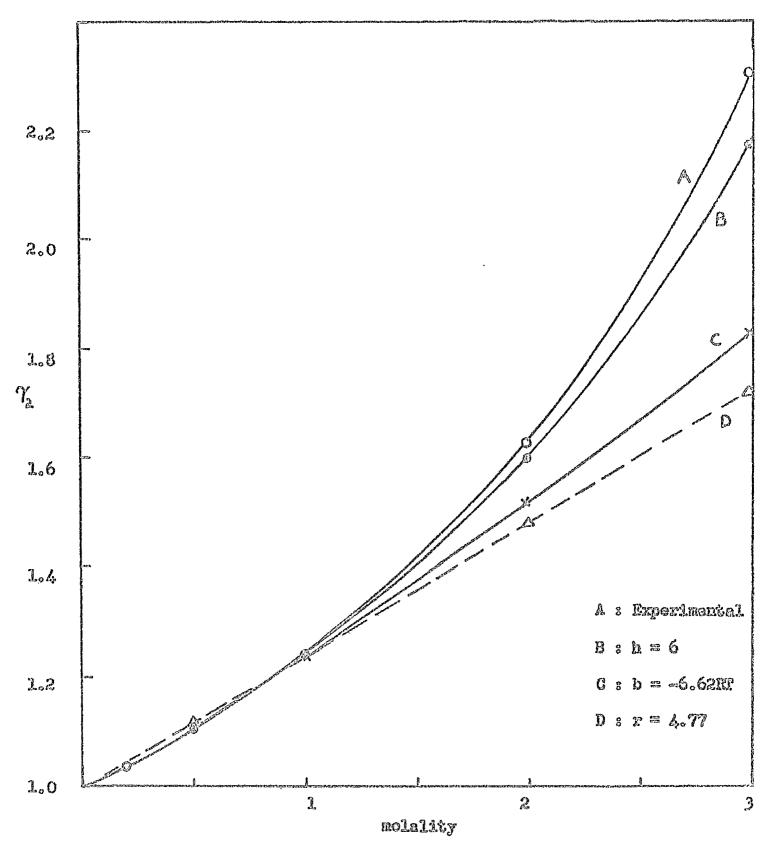
$$\ln \gamma_{2} = \frac{0.018 r(r-1)e}{1 + 0.018re} - \ln [1 + 0.018re].$$

The derivation and use of these equations is discussed in the introductory section on non-electrolyte solutions. The results are given in Table XXIX, and a representative diagram, comparing the behaviour of the three equations with h, b and r chosen to fit the experimental results at a molality of 1, is given for hexagol in Figure 46.

#### <u>Discussion</u>

The first object of this investigation was to obtain some information on the hydration of the glycols and detargent monomers. <u>Glycols</u>: The glycol water activity - concentration curves all show a negative deviation from the behaviour predicted by Raoult's Law. It can be seen from Figure 46 and Tables XXVIII and XXIX that hydration can best account for the deviation of bexagol and nonagol solutions from ideal behaviour. No reasonable value of b or of r could be found which satisfactorily represented the activity coefficient of the solute throughout the whole concentration range, although at low concentrations (m = 0.2or less) there is little to choose between the different approaches. This was the finding, also, of Stokes and Robinson<sup>191</sup> for glycerol and sucross solutions.

The best values of h, b and r which were found for the three glycols are summarised in Table XXX.



<u>Figure 46:</u> Variation of activity coefficient of hexagol with molality. Experimental results : A. Lines B, C and D drawn from equations 5,6 and 7 (see Introduction); B gives the best fit.

# Table XXX

| Glycol    | Temp.           | h      | b       | Aran 4 mart da ar | erty<br>die<br>suiseastistansitysta |
|-----------|-----------------|--------|---------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Hexagol   | 200             | 6      | -6.62   | RT                | 4.77                                |
|           | 30 <sup>0</sup> | 4.5    | -4.17   | RT                | 4. 38                               |
| Nonagol   | 200             | 13     | - 15.03 | RT                | 6.95                                |
|           | 30 <sup>0</sup> | 11.8   | -14.33  | RT                | 6.62                                |
| Dodecagol | 200             | (37.5) | 89.03   | RT                | 16.00                               |
|           |                 |        |         |                   |                                     |

137114

#\*\*\*\*\*

## Values of h. b and r

el apprintentiene en eveneur de merrechter den den en de bester es besterne beiten beiten beiten beiten der bes

The hydration value for dodecagol in Table XXX is bracketed because it does not represent the experimental values at all well, although chosen to fit at m = 1. In this case the best fit is obtained with the volumefraction equation involving "r", the ratio of free volumes of solute and solvent molecules. This is probably because of the size of the dodecagol molecule :  $HO(CH_2CH_2O)_{12}$  H , Molecular weight 552. Nonsoxyethylene glycol (Molecular weight 419) probably represents the limit for the applicability of the equations used. No value of h fits the water activity - molality curves for dodecagol, although hexagol and nonagol solutions are well represented in this way.

It is interesting to compare the volume ratios of the three glycols with those found to give the best fit i.e with r. These values are compared in Table XXXI, where it will be seen that only in the case of dodecagol does the true ratio of volume of unsolvated species to volume of water molecules agree with r.

#### Table XXXI

| <u>Compari</u> | <u>son of</u>                          | <u>True Volume Ratio and "5"</u>                             |                        |
|----------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| Glycol         | MW                                     | <u>Volume of unsolvated unit</u><br>Volume of water molecule | 1 (11))<br>vis<br>Si 3 |
| Hexagol        | 282                                    | 8.5                                                          | 4.77                   |
| Nonagol        | 43.9                                   | 13.4                                                         | 6.95                   |
| Dodecagol      | 552                                    | 16.3                                                         | 16.00                  |
| 1974           | and the state for a state of the state |                                                              |                        |

The values of hydration from viscosity and from these vapour pressure measurements agree well in the case of hexagol and nonagol, but do not for the largest glycol, the viscosity result being 17.0 water molecules per molecule of glycol. This is in spite of the fact that the viscosity result would be most likely to be an over-estimate of hydration, because of the possibility of the molecule being asymmetric in solution. The vepour pressure result for n<sub>12</sub> in terms of hydrotion alone is, therefore, unrealistic. The increasing hydration per ethylene oxide unit evident for the three glycols (h/n is 1.0, 1.22 and 1.42 respectively from viscosity results) probably reflects the effect of increasing coiling of the chain in solution as the chain length increases.

<u>Monomero</u>: The determination of the hydration of the detergent monomero from activity and activity coefficient data is more difficult because of the limited pre-micellar concentration range svallable. However, from the results on the non-micellar  $C_{2}n_{6}$ , and from the experimental data on  $C_{4}n_{6}$  and  $Me_{2}n_{6}$ , with CMC's in the region of 1 molal, one can deduce the number of water molecules associated with the monomers in the same way as for the glycole. The water activity data for  $C_{4}n_{6}$  and  $Me_{2}n_{6}$  agrees with a value of h=6, a value close to that obtained from the viscosity measurements, described in section 3. The results are given in Table XXXII.

It is obvious from these results, and from the results on micellar hydration (Section 3, Table XVIII) that there is an increase in the hydration of the polyonyethylene chains on micellisation. In the monomer, the alkyl chains appear to have little influence on the hydration of the FEG chains. The significance of this hydration increase is discussed more fully later. <u>Effect of Temperature</u>: The results in Table XXX show the effect of temperature on the hydration of the glycol chain. As might be expected, the number of water molecules associated with each chain falls slightly on relaing the temperature from 20° to 30°. This contrasts with the effect of temperature on micellar hydration  $\stackrel{22}{:}$  provious results<sup>22</sup> and the present results for  $Bu_{2}u_{6}$  indicate that there is a definite increase in hydration

### Table WALL

| <u>Pre-aicellar</u> | Hator Activition | for C <sub>4</sub> n6 and M                                   | ezeka at 20°.            |
|---------------------|------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Molality            | al (colculated)  | <sup>1.</sup> <sup>0]</sup> : <sup>0</sup> 4.86 <sup>2.</sup> | а <sub>д</sub> :мөгве 2. |
| 0.2                 | 0.9963           | ೯೭೫ರ                                                          | 0.9965                   |
| 0.4                 | 0.9925           | 0.9921                                                        | 0.9926                   |
| 0.6                 | 0.9886           | 0.9883                                                        | 0.9861                   |
| 0.8                 | 0.9845           | 0.9835                                                        | 0.9843                   |
| 1.0                 | 0.9802           | 0.3799                                                        | 0.9809                   |

Representation of the street to the state

.

.

1. for h = 6

٠

2. from experimental curves

of the micellar units - due to the extension of the glycol chains. <u>Micellar Solutions</u>: Examination of the water activity - molality plots of the detergents (Figures 42 and 43) reveals that at  $20^{\circ}$ , before the onset of micellisation at the CMC, the water activity follows the behaviour of monomeric  $C_{2}n_{4}$ , or hexagol solutions, that is, it shows negative deviation from Raoult's Law. At the CMC the curve alters course and shows a positive deviation from Raoult's Law behaviour. The former type of behaviour is associated with solute - solvent interactions, while the latter is evidence of solute-solute interaction or association.

In non-ionic detergent solutions a complication in any attempt to explain the results is the fact that, above the CMC, there is both solvetion and association, the two effects opposing each other in their effect on activity.

Dolezelek attempted in 1908 to account for a number of non-ideal solutions by assuming association and solvation, with all species obeying 287 He attempted, according to Hildebrand, Raoult's Law. to exclain too many deviations on this basis and was led to postulate impossible polymerisations to fit the experimental data. In the system aniline-hoxane the assumption of extremely complex aniline molecules is insufficient to 289 describe the solution behaviour. The main objection to the so-called "simple chemical theory" of association, which accounts for large positive deviations from Racult's Law, is that the application of Racult's Law to the true species in solution is incorrect, due to the non-ideality of the entropy of mixing of multiple molecules and solvent.

In the present case it is obvious that association is occuring, and that this is largely causing the deviations from ideal behaviour above the CMC : by a gregation the number of osmotically active molecules is reduced so that the "true" molality is lower than the measured concentration, and the water activity will correspond to this "true" concentration. Hydration influences the result also, by reducing the number of free water molecules.

From plots of  $(\phi - 1)$  vs. molality, the activity coefficients of the solute molecules were calculated (as for the glycols) and the activity (a<sub>2</sub>) evaluated at each concentration. See Table XXVII. For the  $C_{4}n_{6}$  and  $Ma_{2}n_{6}$  detergents the solute activity shows a definite increase above the CMC, in agreement with the behaviour predicted by the law of mass action. The detergent  $Et_{2}n_{6}$ , which has an aggregation number of 14, has a more pronounced break at the CMC and the increase in solute activity above this concentration is less marked. (Figure 47). The results seem to underline the validity of the law of mass action in describing the micellisation process as an equilibrium between monomers and micelles, in preference to the pseudo-phase treatment, which predicts a constant activity in micellar solutions.

A review of the properties of scap solutions by Pethica<sup>153</sup> revealed that the osmotic pressure, and hence osmotic activity, of the water was nearly constant above the CMC for a number of detergents. Other measurements, however, have shown that the vapour pressure decreases with increasing concentration of association colloid in the region where aggregates are present.<sup>290,291,292.</sup> Danielsson<sup>90</sup> found the decrease in vapour pressure of detergent solutions to be slow immediately above the CMC, but more pronounced at higher concentrations. It is obvious from our present results that the degree of vapour pressure lowering above the CMC depends on aggregation number and hydration.

The vapour pressure data of Corkill and co-workers 64,166 for  $C_{n}$  and

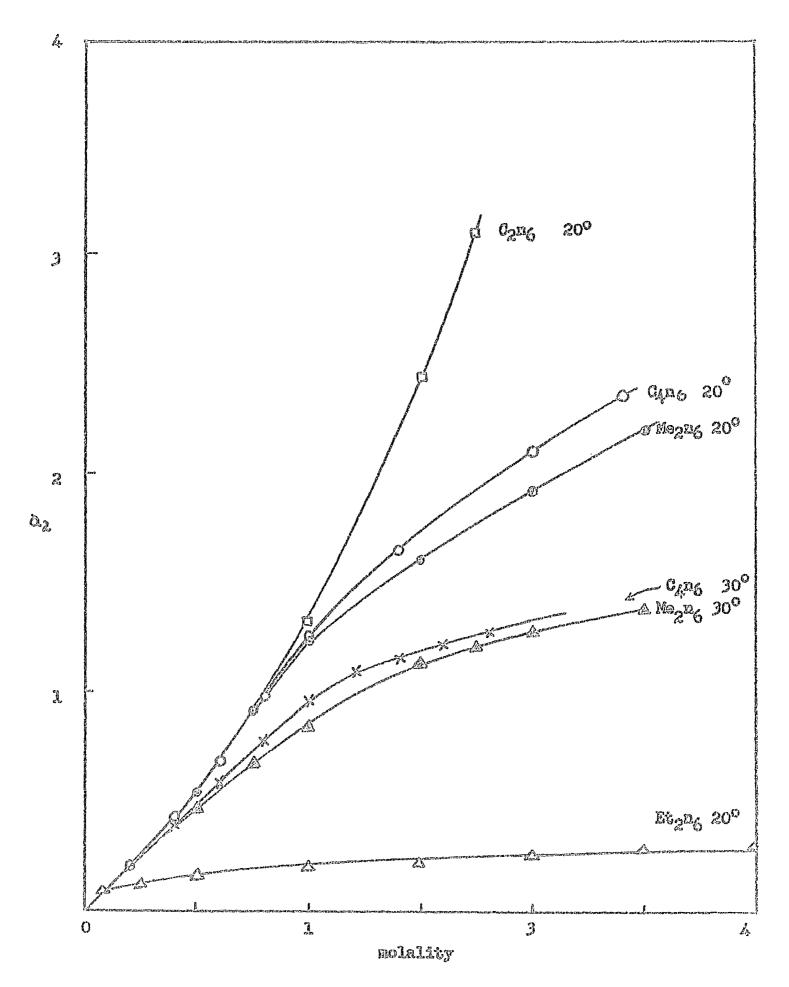


Figure 47: Plots of solute activity vs. concentration for C206, C406 Mo206 and Et206, showing clearly the increase in solute activity above the critical micelle concentration.

Canto also demonstrates a change in activity of the solute above the CMC, in accord with the present results. However, their surface tensionconcentration plots exhibit a constant surface tension above the CMC which implies, if  $\begin{bmatrix} 1\\2 \end{bmatrix}$  is constant, that the solute activity does not alter above The position, then, is obscure. If the solute this concentration. activity increases above the CMC, as the vapour pressure results indicate, [] must decrease to keep the surface tension constant. This desorption is unlikely physically and is contrary to the bahaviour of other detergents. The discrepancy may more likely be explained by the fact that values of activity are obtained from a bulk property and values of X from a surface property : trace impurities which may be present would affect the surface properties to a greater extent than the bulk properties and would tend to mask any decrease in surface tension above the CMC. The situation is one which can only be resolved by further experiments such as determination of surface tension after purification of the detergent by extensive foaming. It is essential, also, where there is a discrepancy between bulk and surface properties to be able to determine the CMC by measurement of a Experiments of this type are necessary but were outside bulk property. the scope of this thesis.

It is intended to investigate the application of the law of mass action to the equilibrium between hydrated monomers and hydrated micelles in the near future, using a computer.

Effect of Temperature on Micellar Solutions : The systems  $C_{4}n_{6}$  and  $Me_{2}n_{6}$  were investigated at  $30^{\circ}$ . The activity coefficients and osmotic coefficients fall significantly below unity below the CMC. Water activities are extremely difficult to measure at low concentrations, especially at elevated temperatures;  $\phi$  is sensitive to small activity changes . Therefore the results may be due to experimental error. On the other hand they may be due to dimerisation prior to aggregation at the CMC. Above the CMC, the water activities are higher than those at  $20^{\circ}$  . Increased hydration results in a more negative deviation from Racult's Law increased aggregation results in a more positive deviation. As increase in temperature results in larger micelles in other non-ionic detergent systems it is likely that the aggregation number has increased. This may be deduced, also, from Figure 47 for the activity - molality curves for the two detargents at  $30^{\circ}$  fall between those for an aggregation number of 4 and of 14. Franks and Smith<sup>294</sup> have recently found evidence of dimerisation of sodium dodecyl sulphote in the submicellar concentration McBain<sup>295</sup> found deviations from normal behaviour (that is, region. normal 1-1 electrolyte behaviour) in dilute solutions of ionic surfactents. It is reasonable to suppose that no dimerisation occurs at  $20^{\circ}$  in the present systems, because of the similarity of the glycol and detorgent activity-concentration curves below a molality of 1. Hydrophobic bonding becomes more favourable as the temperature of a system is raised, and, therefore, dimerisation may well be encouraged at higher temperatures. This would explain the activity coefficients below the CMC for the two detargants (Table XXVII)

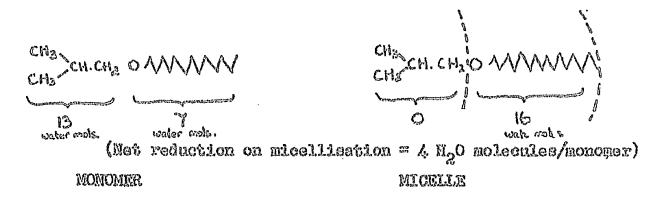
The behaviour of the osmotic coefficient above the critical micelle concentration follows the expected course in both cases, with a sharp downward fall beginning at the CMC.

It would be possible to calculate the partial enthalpies of heragol, nonagol,  $C_4n_6$  and  $Me_2n_6$  systems from a knowledge of the solute activities at 20° and 30°, but it is felt that, in view of the limited temperature range studied, fuller data over a wider range would be necessary before full use could be made of the information. For this reason the calculations are not presented.

#### Thermodynamics of Micelle Formation, Part II

<u>Implications of the increase in hydration of the polyoxysthylene chains</u> on <u>Micellisation</u> : The thermodynamics of micellisation have already been discussed in the surface chemistry section whence the experimental results for the enthalpy and entropy changes were derived. The results from the vapour pressure studies throw further light on the problem of explaining these thermodynamic changes.

The viscosity and vapour pressure results for the hydration of the monemeric and micellar species indicate a definite increase in the hydratio of the polyoxyethylene chain on micellisation. This concept of increased hydration in the micellar state is not unreasonable if the hydrating water is considered to be water both associated loosely with the PEG chain and water molecules bound to the chain. It is possible that the bound water remains constant, and that the increase in hydration is due to the trapping of extra water molecules in the miceller state. This has not been entertained by some workers. Hudson and Pothica, for example, speak of the desolvation of the monomer as it enters the micelle. From the thermodynamic evidence it is obvious that there is an <u>overall</u> desolvation. It is interesting to consider the process using some experimental values of hydration for both monomer and micellised monomer. Nemethy and Scherage have listed some values for the transfer of a non-polar side chain from water into a non-polar region based on N, the number of water molecules associated with each hydrocarbon chain lost on bonding. Using these value one may picture the changes on micelle formation as consisting of a) hydrophobic "desolvation" (loss of water structure) and b) increased glycol



#### Figure 48

Nemethy and Scheraga's results 103-105 show that the enthalpy of transfer is equivalent to 0.18 Kcals. mole<sup>-1</sup> per water molecule removed from the hydrocarbon. The net reduction depicted in Figure 48 results, therefore, in an enthalpy of transfer of 0.72 Kcals mole<sup>-1</sup> which is close to the experimental value for the enthalpy of micelle formation, 0.60 Kcals. mole.<sup>-1</sup> Similar calculations were made to estimate  $\Delta H_{trans}$  for the other detergents and the results are given in Table XXXIII.

In spite of the assumptions involved, and the experimental error in the estimation of hydration, the correspondence between  $\Delta H_{trans}$  and  $\Delta H_{m}$ is very good. The enthalpy and entropy changes on the formation of a loucine-<u>iso</u>-leucine hydrophobic bond falls with increasing temperature. Experimental evidence shows that  $\Delta H_{m}$  and  $\Delta S_{m}$  also decrease with increasing temperature.<sup>167</sup> This may be explained on the basis of the ideas above, as increased temperature will result in a reduction of the hydration of the monomer, and an increased hydration of the polyoxyethylene chain in the micellised monomer, resulting in a smaller overall hydration decrease and a lower enthalpy change. Bu<sub>2</sub>n<sub>6</sub> gives  $\Delta H_{trans} = 2.7$  Koels mole<sup>-1</sup> at  $20^{\circ}$ , which falls to 2.2 Kcals. mole<sup>-1</sup> at  $25^{\circ}$  (latter calculated on the basis of h<sub>6</sub>(monomer) = 6, h<sub>6</sub> (micelle) = 19, as found) which is in line

| enthalpies of micellisetion       |           |                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                           |         |        |
|-----------------------------------|-----------|----------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|---------|--------|
|                                   | L'remorom |                | micelle <sup>2</sup>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | overall loss <sup>3</sup> | calcd.4 |        |
| Detergent                         | h.        | p <sup>9</sup> | personal procession of the second sec | an Vp                     |         | INB AR |
| $c_{\mathcal{L}} n_{\mathcal{C}}$ | 14        | 7              | z.k,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 577                       | 1.2     | 0.8    |
| C6n6                              | 18        | 7              | 1.8                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 7                         | 1.2     | 2.2    |
| Me2n6                             | 1.3       | 7              | 26                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | lş.                       | 0.7     | 0.6    |
| Etzn6                             | 17        | 7              | 18                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 6                         | 1.1     | 2.2    |
| brSp6                             | 21        | 7              | 295                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 9                         | 1.6     | 2.0    |
| BuSue                             | 25        | 7              | 17                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 15                        | 2.7     | 2.9    |

#### Table XXXIII

Comparison of calculated enthalpies and experimental

1.  $h_h = no.$  of water molecules associated with hydrophobe, based on Nemethy and Sheraga's estimates.  $h_e = no.$  of water molecules associated with ethylene oxide chains. 2.  $h_h = sero in micelle.$ 3.  $\Delta h = (h_h + h_e)_{mon} - (h_e)_{mic}$ 4.  $\Delta H_{toos} = \Delta h \times 0.16$  Kculs. mole 5. extrapolated value as experimental value seemed too high compared to rest of series.

#### Assumptions involved in deriving values of Table XXXIII

1. That the value of 0.18 Kcals. per mole of water removed is correct. 2. That the enthalpy involved in losing one water molecule associated with the hydrocarbon chain is the same as that involved in losing one water molecule from the region of the PEG chain. This is reasonable as the change in hydration of the PEG on micellisation must be largely due to the "trapped" - not hydrogen-bonded - water molecules.

3. That the values of h<sub>h</sub> are correct.

with the experimental results of other workers.

,

The above observations, while supporting the importance of the increase in hydration that occurs in glycol portion of the monomers, indicate that the contribution of configurational changes and other subsidiary thermodynamic effects are small.

erenter wererenterentert

#### References

- 1. Welbull and Nycander, Acta Chem. Scand., 1954, 8, 847.
- 2. Flory, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1940, 62, 1561.
- 3. Mayhew and Hyatt, J. Amer. 011 Chemists' Soc., 1952,29, 357.
- 4. Becher, 4th Int. Congress Surface Activity, Brussels, 1964, preprint.
- 5. Crook, Fordyce and Trebbi, J. Phys. Chem., 1963, 67, 1987.
- 6. Turner, Saunders and Wiseman, Conn. Agr. Exptl. Stat. Bull., 1953, 6.
- 7. Cooper and Partridge, J. Chom. Soc., 1950, 459.
- 8. Elworthy and Macfarlane, J. Chem. Soc., 1963, 907.
- 9. Fordyce, Lovell and Hibbert, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1939, 61, 1905.
- 10. Corkill, Goodman and Ottevill, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1961, 57, 1627.
- 11. Mulley, J. Chem. Soc., 1958, 2065.
- 12. Weller, 4th Int. Congress Surface Activity, Brussels, 1964, preprint.
- 13. Macfarlane, Ph.D. Thesis, Glasgow, 1963.
- 14. Gingras and Bayley, Canad. J. Chem., 1957, 35, 599.
- 15. Mansefield and Locke, J. Amer. Oil Chemists' Soc., 1964, Al, 267.
- 16. Chakhovskoy, Martin and Van Nochel; Bull. Soc. chim. belges, 1956, 65,453
- 17. Mulley, 3rd Int. Congress Surface Activity, 1960, 1, 31.
- 18. Wrigley, Stirton and Howard, J Org. Chem., 1960, 25, 439.
- 19. Shirley, Zietz and Reedy, <u>J. Org. Chem</u>., 1953, <u>18</u>, 378.
- 20. Nakagawa, and Tori, Kolloid Z., 1960, 168, 132,
- 21. Nakagawa, Kuriyama and Incue, J. Colloid Sci., 1960, 15, 268.
- 22. Elworthy and McDonald, Kolloid Z., 1964, 195, 16.
- 23. Lange, Proc. 3rd Int. Congress Surface Activity, 1960, 1, 249.
- 24. Sirianni and Gingras, Canad. J. Chem., 1961, 39, 331.
- 25. Carless, Challis and Mulley, J. Colloid Sci., 1964, 19, 201.

- 26. Kelly and Greenwood, J. Phys. Chem., 1958, 62, 1096.
- 27. Lederer and Lederer, "Chrometography" Elsevier, Amsterdam. 1957.
- 28. Rosen, Analyt. Chem., 1963, 35, 2074.
- 29. Ginn and Church, Analyt. Chem., 1959, 31, 551.
- 30. Voogt, Rec. Trav. chim., 1958, 77, 889.
- 31. Crutchfield and Irani, J. Amer. Oil Chemists' Soc., 1963, 40, 691.
- 32. Flenagan, Greff and Smith, Ibid., 1964, 41, 129.
- 33. Crutchfield, Irani and Yoder, Ibid., 1964, 41, 129.
- 34. Obruba, Coll. Czech. Chem. Comm. per Chem. Abs., 1963, 58, 9337f.
- 35. Dal Nogre and Safranski, Analyt. Chem., 1958, 30, 894.
- 36. Gineberg, Ibid., 1959, 31, 1822,
- 37. Spencer and Nadeau, Ibid., 1961, 33, 1626.
- 38. Puschmann, Fette u. Seifen, 1963, 65, 1.
- 39. Wurtzschmidt, Z. analyt. Chem., 1950, 130, 105.
- 40. Oliver & Preston, Nature, 1949, 164, 242.
- 41. Siggia, Starke, Garis and Stahl, Analyt. Chem., 1958, 30, 115.
- 42. Morgan, Ind. Eng. Chem. Anal., 1946, 18, 500.
- 43. Voogt, Fette u. Seifen, 1963, 65, 964.
- 44. Uno and Miyajima, Chem. Pharm. Bull. Tokyo, 1963, 11, 75.
- 45. Hummel, Tenside, 1964, 1, 116.
- 46. Prins, Rec. Trav. chim., 1963, 82, 329.
- 47. Sasaki and Sata, Kolloid Z, 1964, 199, 49.
- 48. Schott, Abstracts 147th Amer. Chem. Soc. Meetings, 1964, 21H.
- 49. Wetterau et al., J. Amer. 011 Chemists' Soc., 1964, 41, 383.
- 50. Gonick and McBain, J. Amer. Cham. Soc., 1947, 69, 334.
- 51. Gonick, J. Colloid Sci., 1946, 1, 393; McBain and Marsdon, J. Chem. Phys.,

1947, 15, 217.

- 52. Schick, J. Amer. 011 Chemists' Soc., 1963, 40, 680.
- 53. Elworthy and Macfarlane, J. Pharm. Pharmaeol., 1965, 17, 65; 129.
- 54. Sirianni, Cowie and Puddington, Canad. J. Chem., 1962, 40, 957.
- 55. Sirianni and Coleman, Canad. J. Chem., 1964, 42, 682.
- 56. Tokiwa and Isemura, Bull. Chem. Soc. Japan, 1962, 35, 1737.
- 57. Elworthy, J. Pharm. Pharmacol., 1960, 12, 571.
- 58. Rosch, Kolloid Z, 1957, 150, 153.
- 59. Curme and Johnstone "The Glycols" Reinhold Publishing Corp., New York, 1952, p. 180.
- 60. Becher, J. Colloid Sci., 1962, 17, 325.
- 61. Elworthy and Macfarlane, J. Chem. Soc., 1962, 537.
- 62. Elworthy and Macfarlane, J. Pharm. Pharmacol., 1962, 14, 100T.
- 63. Balmbra, Clunie, Corkill and Goodman, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1964, 60, 979.
- 64. Corkill, Goodman and Tate, Ibid., 1964, 60, 996.
- 65. Boehnke and Heusch, Fatte u. Seifen, 1960, 62, 87.
- 66. Kushner and Hubbard, J. Phys. Chem., 1954, 58, 1163.
- 67. Greenwald and Brown, Ibid., 1954, 58, 825.
- 68. Reich, Ibid., 1956, 60, 257.
- 69. Karebinos, Hasda and Ballun, Euclides, 1955, 15, 145.
- 70. Bailey and Callard, J. Appl. Polymer Sci., 1959, 1, 56.
- 71. Elworthy and Macfarlane, J. Chem. Soc., 1964, 311.
- 72. Kuriyama, Kolloid Z, 1962, 180, 55.
- 73. Schick, J. Colloid Sci., 1962, 17, 801.
- 74. Schick, Atlas and Eirich, J. Phys. Chem., 1962, 66, 1326.
- 75. Kuriyama, Kolloid Z, 1962, 181, 144.
- 76. Mysels, J. Colloid Sci., 1955, 10, 507.

- 77. Schick, <u>J. Phys. Chem.</u>, 1964, <u>68</u>, 3585.
- 78. Kausmann, Adv. Protein Chem., 1959, 14, 1.
- 79. Rupley, J. Phys. Chem., 1964. 68, 2002.
- 80. Mulley and Metcalf, J. Colloid Sci., 1964, 19, 501.
- 81. Balmbra, Clunie, Corkill and Goodman, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1962, 58, 1661
- 82. Chakhovskoy, Bull. Soc. chim. belges, 1956, 65, 470.
- 83. Rosevea, J. Amer. Oil Chemists' Soc., 1954, 31, 628.
- 84. Luzzati, Mustaccini and Skoulios, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1958, 25, 43.
- 85. Copp and Everett, Discuss. Faraday Soc., 1953, 15, 174.
- 86. Garret, Chem. and Ind., 1963, 1606.
- 87. Mulley and Metcalf, J. Colloid Sci., 1962, 17, 523.
- 88. Elwall, Mandell and Sten, Proc. 2nd Inter. Congr. Surface Activity, Vol.1, 35
- 89. Hartley in "Progress in the Chemistry of Fats and Lipids", Vol. 3,

Pergamon, London, 1955, p. 52.

- 90. Corkill and Herrmann, J. Phys. Chem., 1963, 67, 935.
- 91. Higuchi and Lack, J. Amer. Pharm. Assoc., Sci.Ed., 1954, 43, 465.
- 92. Evans, J. Pharm. Pharmacol., 1964, 16, 323.
- 93. Mulley, <u>J. Pharm. Pharmacol.</u>, 1961, <u>13</u>, 2057.
- 94. Hugo and Nowton, J. Pharm. Pharmacol., 1963, 15, 731.
- 95. Nakagawa and Tori, Kolloid Z., 1964, 194, 143.
- 96. Clifford and Pethice, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1964, 60, 1483.
- 97. Kuriyama, Inoue and Nakagawa, Kolloid Z., 1962, 183, 68.
- 98. Prins and Hermans, J. Phys. Chem., 1955, 59, 576.
- 99. Becher, J. Phys. Chem., 1960, 64, 1221.
- 100. Pople, Proc. Roy. Soc., 1951, A205, 163.
- 101. Frank and Wen, Discuss. Faraday Soc., 1957, 24, 133.

1956.

- 102. Frank, Proc. Roy. Soc., 1958, A2A7, 481.
- 103. Nemethy and Scheraga, J. Chem. Phys., 1962, 36, 3382.
- 104. Nemethy and Scheraga, J. Chem. Phys., 1962, 36, 3401.
- 105. Nemethy and Scheraga, J. Phys., Chem., 1962, 66, 1773.
- 106. Glew, <u>J. Phys. Chem</u>., 1962, <u>66</u>, 605.
- 107. Wada, Bull. Chem. Soc. Japan, 1961, 34, 955
- 108. Frank and Quist, J. Chem. Phys., 1961, 34, 604.
- 109. Pauling, "The Nature of the Chemical Bond", 1960 p. 472.
- 110. Gierer and Wurts, Z. Naturforsch., 1950, 58, 577.
- 111. Forslind, Acta Polytechnic., No.115, per Chem. Abs.
- 112. Frank and Evans, J. Chem. Phys., 1945, 13, 507.
- 113. Mysels, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1964, 86, 3503.
- 114. Hertz, Bar. Bunsan. Gas. Phys. Chem., 1964, 68, 907.
- 115. Feil and Jeffrey, J. Chem. Phys., 1961, 35, 1863.
- 116. Jeffries, Acta Cryst., 1960, 13, 1029.
- 117. Herrington, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1951, 73, 5883.
- 118. Haggis, Hasted and Buchanan, J. Chem. Phys., 1952, 20, 1452.
- 119. Barker, Ann. Rev. Phys. Chem., 1963, 14,
- 120. Butler, "Chemical Thermodynamics", 1962, Macmillan, London.
- 121. Eley, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1939, 35, 1281; 1421.
- 122. Wishnia, J. Phys. Chem., 1963, 67, 2079.
- 123. Schrier, Pottle and Scherage, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1964, 86, 3444.
- 124. Nemethy, Stemberg and Scheraga, Biopolymers, 1963, 1, 43.
- 125. Mukerjee and Ray, J. Phys. Chem., 1963, 67, 190.
- 126. Mukerjee and Ghosh, Ibid., 1963, 67, 193.
- 127, Rabinovitch and Epstein, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1941, 63, 69.

- 128. Wedaira and Wedaira, Kolloid Z, 1964, 194, 148.
- 129. Doty and Myers, Discuss. Faraday Soc., 1953, 13, 57.
- 130. Debye, Ann. New York Acad. Sci., 1949, 51, 575.
- 131. Hermans, Koninkl. Ned. Akad. Metenschep. Proc. Ser.B, 1955, 58, 91.
- 132. Reich, J. Phys. Chem., 1956, 60, 257.
- 133. Ooshika, J. Colloid Sci., 1954, 9, 254.
- 134. Hoeve and Benson, J. Phys. Chem. 1957, 61, 1149.
- 135. Wishnia, Ibid., 1963, 67, 2079.
- 1.36. Hutchinson and Winslow, Ibid., 1956, 60, 122.
- 137. Goddard, Hoeve and Benson, Ibid., 1957, 61, 593.
- 138. White and Benson, Ibid., 1960, 64, 599.
- 139. Stainsby and Alexander, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1950, 46, 587.
- 140. Flockhart, J. Colloid Sci., 1961, 16, 484.
- 141. Moule, White and Benson, <u>Canad. J. Chom.</u>, 1957, 37, 2086.
- 142. Alexander, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1942, 38, 54.
- 143. Shinoda, Bull. Chen. Soc. Japan, 1953, 26, 101.
- 144. Hutchinson, Inaba and Bailey, Z. physik. Chem., 1955, 5, 344.
- 145. Shinoda and Hutchinson, J. Phys. Chem., 1962, 66, 577.
- 146. Mukerjee, Mysels and Dulin, Ibid., 1958, 62, 1390.
- 147. Nilsson, Ibid., 1957, 61, 1135.
- 148. Harrap and O'Donnell, Ibid., 1954, 58, 1097.
- 149. Mysels, Mukerjee and Abu-Hamdiyyah, Ibid., 1963, 67, 1943.
- 150. Elworthy and Mysels, to be published.
- 151. Hutchinson, Sheaffer and Tokiwa, J. Phys. Chem., 1964, 68, 2818.
- 152. Schott, Ibid., 1964, 68, 3612.

- 154. Matijeric and Pethica, Trans. Faraday Scc., 1958, 54, 587.
- 155. Daniellson, Finske Kemists. Medd., 1963, 72, 90.
- 156. Ekwall, Finska Kemists. Modd., 1963, 72, 59.
- 157. Bury and Grindley, J. Chem Soc., 1920, 679.
- 158. Jones and Bury, Phil. Mag. 1927, 4, 847.
- 159. Hartley, Quart. Rev., 1948, 2, 152.
- 160. Murray and Hartley, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1935, 31, 183.
- 161. Mysels, J. Colloid Sci., 1955, 10, 507.
- 162. Lange, <u>Kolloid Z. 1950, 117</u>, 48.
- 163. Corrin, J. Colloid Sci., 1948, 3, 333.
- 164. Phillips, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1955, 51, 561.
- 165. Benjamin, J. Phys. Chem., 1964, 68, 3575.
- 166. Corkill, Goodman and Harrold, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1964, 60, 202.
- 167. Hudson and Pethics, 4th Int. Congress of Surface Activity, Preprints 1964.
- 168. Schick, J. Phys. Chem., 1963, <u>67</u>, 1796.
- 169. Nakagawa, Inoue, Tori and Kuriyama, J. Chem. Soc. Japan, 1958, 79, 1194.
- 170. Kuriyama et al. per " Colloidal Surfactants" Academic Press 1963,

London and New York.

- 171. Herrmann, J. Phys. Chem., 1962, 66, 295.
- 172. Evans, unpublished quoted by Durham in "Surface Activity and Detergency," Macmillan, London, 1963. pp 23-24.
- 173. Courchene, J. Phys. Chem., 1964, 68, 1870.
- 174. White and Benson, J. Colloid Sci., 1958, 13, 584.
- 175. Adderson and Taylor, <u>Ibid</u>., 1964, <u>19</u>, 495.
- 176. Goddard and Benson, Canad. J. Chem., 1957, 35, 986.
- 177. Benjamin, unpublished.

- 178. Feates and Ives, <u>J. Chem. Soc.</u>, 1956, 2798
- 179. Magat, J. Phys. Radium, 1934, 6, 347; Trans. Earaday Soc., 1937, 33,1
- 180. Aranow and Witten, J. Phys. Chem., 1960, 64, 1643.
- 181. Ginnings and Furekawa, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1953, 75, 552.
- 182. Hildebrand and Scott, "The Solubility of Non-electrolytes," 3rd.Ed., Reinhold, New York, 1950.
- 183. Moelwyn-Hughes, "Physical Chemistry," Pergamon, London, 1961.
- 184. Phillip, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1907, 3, 141.
- 185. Jones et al., "Hydrates in Aqueous Solution," Carnegie Institute, 190'
- 186. McBain and Jenkins, J. Chem. Soc., 1922, 2325.
- 187. McBain and Kistler, J. Phys. Chem., 1929, 33, 1806.
- 188. Einstein, Ann. Physik., 1911, 4, 34.
- 189. Vand, J. Phys. Chem., 1948, 52, 314.
- 190. Jones and Talley, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1929, 51, 2950.
- 191. Robinson and Stokes, "Electrolyte Solutions", Butterworths, London, 1959.
- 192. Kraemer and Sears, J. Rheol., 1930, 1, 231.
- 193. Bell and Magdin, J. Chem. Soc., 1947, 74.
- 194. Pasynskii, Kolloid Zhur., 1946, 8, 53; Acta Physicochim., 1947, 22,13
- 195. Pasynskii, <u>J. Polymer. Sol.</u>, 1958, <u>29</u>, 61.
- 196. Miyahara and Shiio, J. Chem. Soc. Japan, 1951, 72, 876.
- 197. Shiio, Ogawa and Yoshihashi, J. Amer. Cham. Soc., 1955, 77, 4980.
- 198. Syrnikov and Tao, per Chen. Abs., 1962, 56, 20381.
- 199. Oncley, Chem. Rev., 1942, 30, 433.
- 200. Buchanan, Haggis, Hasted and Robinson, Proc. Roy. Soc., 1952, A213, 379
- 201. Scatchard, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1921, 43, 2387.
- 202. Hunter, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1926, 22, 1194.
- 203. Poynting, Phil. Mag., 1896, 42, 298.

- 204. Perman and Price, Trans. Faraday 30c., 1912, 8, 68.
- 205. Callander, Proc. Roy. Soc., 1908, A80, 866.
- 206. Stokes and Robinson, J. Phys. Chem., 1961, 65, 1954.
- 207. Stokes and Robinson, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1948, 70, 1870,
- 208. Ikeda, Bull Chem. Soc. Japan, 1951, 24, 101.
- 209. Glueckauf, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1955, 51, 1235.
- 210. Stokes and Robinson, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1956, 53, 301.
- 211. Lewis and Randall, "Thermodynamics," McGraw-Hill, New York, 1961. Tanford, "Physical Chemistry of Macromolecules," Wiley, New York, 1961
- 212. Meshitsuka, Chem. High Polymers, Japan, 1953, 10, 46.
- 213. Washburn, Mass. Inst. Tech. Quart., 1908, 21, 377.
- 214. Scatchard, Hamer and Wood, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1938, 60, 3061.
- 215. Ikede, <u>Repts. Lib. Art Faculty, Shizuoka University</u>, 1950, Ser.B, no.1.
- 216. Davison, <u>J. Chem. Soc.</u>, 1955, 3270.
- 217. Sauter, Z. physik Chem., 1933, B21, 161.
- 218. Barnes and Ross, J. Amer. Chom. Soc., 1936, 58, 1129.
- 219. Kuroda and Kubo, J. Polymer Sci., 1959, 36, 453.
- 220. Rossi and Magnasco, J. Polymer Sci., 1962, 58, 977.
- 221. Tadokora, <u>Makromol. Chem.</u>, 1964, 73, 109.
- 222. Rosch, Kolloid Z., 1957, 150, 153.
- 223. Rempp, J. Chim. Phys., 1957, 54, 421.
- 224. Thomas and Charlesby, J. Polymer. Sci., 1960, 42, 195.
- 225. Bailey, Lindberg and Callard, J. Polymer Sci., 1964,2A, 845.
- 226. Fordyce and Hibbert, J. Amer. Cham. Son., 1939, 61, 1912.
- 227. Bailey and Callard, J. Appl. Polymer Sci., 1959, 1, 373.
- 228. Malcolm and Rowlinson, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1957, 53, 921.
- 229. Amayo and Fujishiro, <u>Bull. Chem. Soc. Japan</u>, 1957, 30, 940.

- 230. Cunningham and Malcolm, J. Phys. Chem., 1961, 65, 1454.
- 231. Alexandroulez, J. Polymer Sci., 1959, 40, 107.
- 232. Guye and Perrot, Arch. Sci. phys. net. (Geneva) 1903, 15, 178 per 234.
- 233. Harkins and Brown, J. Aver. Chem. Soc., 1919, 41, 499.
- 234. Adams, "The Physics and Chemistry of Surfaces", Oxford University Pres
- 235. Harkins, in Weissberger, "Physical Methods of Organic Chemistry" 3rd Edition, Vol.1, part 1, Interscience, N.X.1959.
- 236, Einstein, Ann. Physik., 1906, 19, 289.
- 237. Eirich, Bunzl and Margaretha, Kollold 2., 1936, 74, 276.
- 238. Oncley, Ann. New York Acad. Sol., 1940, 41, 121.
- 239. Simha, J. Phys. Chem., 1940, 44, 25.
- 240. Mehl, Oacley and Simha, Science, 1940, 92, 132.
- 241. Jefferey, Froc. Roy. Soc., 1927, A102, 161.
- 242. Kuhn, Kolloid Z., 1933, 62, 260.
- 243. Guth, Kolloid Z., 1937, 74, 147.
- 244. Kinkwood and Riseman, J. Chem. Phys., 1948, 16, 565.
- 245. Huggins, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1942, 64, 2716.
- 246. Huggins, "Physical Chemistry of High Folymers," Miley, New York, 1958.
- 247. Eirich and Riseman, J. Polymor Sci., 1949, 5, 417.
- 248. e.g. Schulze and Blaschke, <u>Z. physik. Chom</u>., 1941, <u>B50</u>, 305. Alexander and Johnson, "Colloid Science", Oxford University Press,

Vol 1, 1949, p.371 et seq.

- 249. Tanford, "Physical Chemistry of Macromolecules," Wiley, N.X. 1963.
- 250. Stacey, "Light Scattering in Physical Chemistry," Butterworthe, London
- 251. Rayleigh, Proc. Roy. Soc., 1910, A84, 25.
- 252. Cabannes and Rocard, "La Diffusion Moleculaire de la Lumiere," Paris

Univerisity Press, 1929. per 249.

1.956.

- 253. Vogel, "Textbook of Organic Chemistry," Longmans, Green, London, 1946.
- 254. Levens and Gretcher, J. Biol. Chem., 1918, 33, 507.
- 255. Beiletoin, "Handbuch der Organischen Grenie," 4th Edition.
- 256. <u>Chem. Abe.</u>, 1920, <u>14</u>, 1310g.
- 257. <u>Chem. Abg.</u>, 1930, 24, 2431<sup>2</sup>, 3494<sup>4</sup>.
- 258. Ardmondt and Adams, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1930, 52, 1289.
- 259. British Pharmacopoeie, Pharmaceutical Press, London, 1958, p.86.
- 260. Cham. Abs., 194, 35, 2872g.
- 261. Cox and Reid, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1935, 57, 1801.
- 262. Becher, <u>J. Phys. Chem.</u>, 1959, <u>63</u>, 1675.
- 263. Waag, Ath Inter. Congress Surface Activity, Brussels, 1964, proprint.
- 264. Overbeek, Chem. Neekblad., 1958, 54, 687.
- 265. Stitger and Overbeck, <u>Rec. trav. chim.</u>, 1956, <u>75</u>, 1263.
- 266. Williams, J. Colloid Sci., 1957, 12, 452.
- 267. Adamson, "Physical Chemistry of Surfaces, " Interscience, New York, 1950
- 268. Schofield and Rideal, Proc. Rov. Soc., 1925, Alog, 58.
- 269. Pethica, Trang. Faraday Soc., 1954, 50, 413.
- 270. Cook and Talbov, J. Phys. Chem., 1952, 56, 412.
- 271. Cockbain, <u>Trans. Faraday Soc.</u>, 1954, <u>50</u>, 874.
- 272. Davies and Rideal, "Interfacial Phonomena," Academic Press, N.Y., 1961

pp 234-235.

- 273. Elworthy, <u>J. Chem. Soc</u>., 1963, 388.
- 274. McIntosh, Ph.D Thosia, Glasgov, 1964.
- 275. Bauer, Fajans and Lewin in "Physical Methods of Organic Chemistry,"

Ed. Weissberger, Interscience, 1959.

- 276. Maron and Low, J. Polymer Sci., 1954, 14, 29.
- 277. Robinson and Saunders, J. Pharm. Pharmacol., 1959, 11, 1157.

- 278. Donbrow and Jan, J. Pharm. Pharmacol., 1963, 15, 825.
- 279. Tanford, as reference 211, page 392.
- 280. Alexander and Grey, "Studies on Aluminium Scape," Symposium at the Folytechnic Institute , Brooklyn, 1900 per 247.
- 281. Gibson and Adams, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1933, 55, 2679.
- 282. Shankman and Gordon, Ibid., 1939, 61, 2370.
- 283. Backtold and Newton, <u>Ibid.</u>, 1940, <u>62</u>, 1390.
- 284. Brown and Delaney, J. Phys. Chem., 1956, 60, 501.
- 285. Bousfield, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1918, 13, 401.
- 286. Sinclair, J. Phys. Chem., 1933, 37, 495.
- 287. Dolezalek, Z. physik. Chem., 1908, 64, 727.
- 288. Hildebrand, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1916, 38, 1452.
- 289. Koyes and Hildebrand, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1917, <u>39</u>, 2126.
- 290. Smith and Robinson, Trans. Faraday Soc., 1942, 38, 74.
- 291. Danielsson, Acta Acad. Aboonsis. Math. et Phys., 1960, 21.
- 292. Banielsson, Finska Kenists. Medd., 1960, 69, 89.
- 293. Franks and Smith, J. Phys. Chem., 1954, 68, 3581.
- 294. MoBain, J. Colloid Sci., 1955, 10, 223.
- 295. Ginn, Kinney and Harris, J. Amer. 011 Chemists' Soc., 1960, 37, 183.

